# A SEARCH
For
# MIZO
# IDENTITY

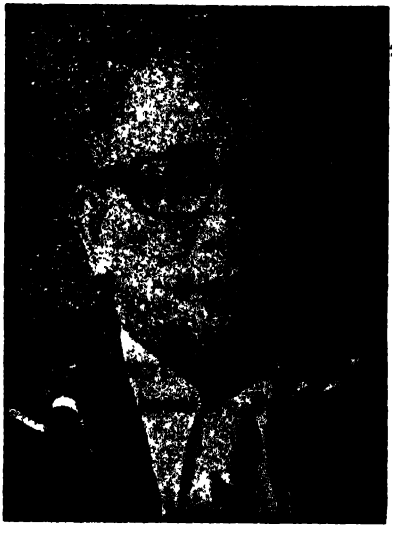
Brig. T. Sailo Chanchin

Mizoram State Library
10226

John. V. Hluna

# A Search for Mizo Identity

(The Story of Brig. T. Sailo)



Mizoram State Library
10226

John V. Hluna
Printed at The Synod Press
Aizawl : Mizoram.

Copyright (c) 1983 by Brig. T. Sailo,
AVSM (Retd.) and John V. Hluna

All rights reserved

First Edition 1983, C. 4000.

MIZORAM STATE LIBRARY
Acc No 10226
Acc. by Mary
Class.by
Cata.by
Sub.Heading by :
Transcribed by
Location No

Printed at
The Synod Press,
Aizawl, Mizoram

Edited & Published by
John V. Hluna, M.A.
Mission Veng
Aizawl—796001.

*To my brother,*
*Lt. Col. Pangliana (MNF Army)*
*who gave his life for*
*his people.*

## THUHMAHRUAI

Brig. Ṭhenphunga Sailo, AVSM (Retd.) chanchin hi lehkhabua chhuah tumin eng emaw chen ka bei a, mahse tum angin ka ti thei lawk lova, atâwp atâwpah chuan harsa takin ka rawn tichhuak thei ta hrâm a, khâwla min chhut saktu Synod Press leh kut ziak, Type-Writer-a min chhut saktu Pi Thankhûmi leh Nula Lily (Vaikhûma) te chungah ka lâwm tak meuh meuh a ni.

Part I, "LEHKHA ZIR LAI CHANCHIN" leh Part II, "ARMY A AWMLAI CHANCHIN" hi Emergency laia MISA dâna Nowgong Special Jail-a a tân laia amahin harsa taka a ziak, Sâpṭawng aṭanga lehlin a ni a. A ziak tawi hle a, thu a khuhin amah infak a duh hauh lova. A ṭhiannu, Pi Thansiami leh a ṭhian hlui ṭhenkhatte râwnin tlêm tlêm ka belhsak zâwk nghe nghe a.

Part III hi Army a chhuahsan aṭanga, Zoram buai zual laia Human Rights Committee dina mipui thlabâr tam takte thlamuana rawng a bâwl dân te, People's Conference Party ṭobul leh Sorkarna vawi hnih lai an siam lai chanchin te a ni a. Amah phei chuan Part III hi ziak lo tûrin min duh a, "Sawi leh sêl eng eng emaw a tam duh êm a, Politics a ka luh hnu chanchin hi chu ziak lo mai rawh," min ti a. Mahse hei hi Zirlai leh Research Scholar te tân 'Document' pawimawh leh ṭangkai a nih beiseiin leh kan ram History-a thil thleng

chhinchhiahna ṭha tak a nih beiseiin ka telh hrâm hrâm a ni.

Ṭha tâwk lo leh kimchang tâwk lo emaw, midang dêngkhâwng leh rilru tina zâwnga thil lo ziak palh ka neih chuan chhiartute ngaihdam ka dîl nghâl a. Zoram Political History chungchânga 'Source' ṭangkai tak a nih ngei beiseiin, ka tlin tâwk leh theih ang tâwka fîmkhurin thu dik nia ka hriat ang ngei zêl chauh ka rawn ziak chhuak a ni. Amah Pu Ṭhena nun hrim hrim hi entawn tlâk leh zir tham niin ka hre bawk a. Hêng aṭang hian mipui leh ṭhangthar ten mahni leh kan hnam nun siam ṭhatna tûrin entawn tûr tam tak kan neiin ka hria.

Part IV hi 'Election Thubuai' chungchânga Gauhati High Court thuremna a ni a. Mizoram Political History-a la awm ngai lo a nih avângin, tûn hnu zêl atâna "Record" pawimawh tak tling pha dâwnin ka ring a, High Court thuremna chu a ngai ngaiin ka rawn târ lang tel bawk a ni.

A bu hming (Title) tûr hi rei tak ka ngaihtuah a. Kan Mizo-na (Mizo Identity) hloh deuh thaw khawpa kawng tinrênga chîai leh chîm buai kan nih tawh hnua Hnam kan nihna hum him tura a thawhna chungchâng a nih deuh ber avângin "A Search For Mizo Identity" tiin ka vuah ta chawt mai a ni.

Dated Aizâwl,
the 1st Sept. 1983

JOHN V. HLUNA
Author

# A CHHUNGA THU AWMTE

## Part I

Phêk

### LEHKHA ZIR LAI CHANCHIN


1. Pian leh mûrna 1
2. Naupan lai 5
3. Sêrkâwn M.E. School 7
4. Hostel nun tlângpui 10
5. Sikul lama zirna ve thung 19
6. Zirna lama piantharna 22
7. Shillong zin kawng 29
8. Earle Hostel 31
9. Zirna lam (Academic Life) 33
10. Ka nu'n min thihsan ta 40
11. Serampore College 41


## Part II

### ARMY A AWM LAI CHANCHIN


1. Army ka zawm 43
2. 2 Punjab Regiment 45
3. Ka pain min thihsàn ta 48
4. Chin Hills 1943-1944 50
5. Assam Regiment-ah ve thung 57
6. Long March 'E' Group-ah 59
7. Burma phai kuamah 69
8. Thlîrlêtna 76
9. Holiday 78

10. Parachute Training 79
11. 1 Assam Regiment 80
12. Nupui ka nei ta 82
13. Assam Rifles 84
14. Fapa ka nei ta 85
15. Assam Regiment-ah ka kîr leh ta 86
16. Fapa pahnihna leh Fanu 88
17. Assam Regiment Centre 89
18. 3 Assam-ah ṭum hnihna 91
19. Nagaland-ah kum 1958-59 92
20. 6 Assam Rifles 93
21. 4 Assam Regiment 95
22. Assam Regiment Centre-ah 97
23. Promotion to Brigadier 98
24. Chhûngkuaah lungngaihna 99
25. Lungngaihna thûk zâwk 101
26. 115 Infantry Brigade 106
27. Bihar & Orissa-ah 107
28. Army-a ka hna hnuhnûng 110
29. Farewell to the Army 111
30. Thlîrlêtna 112
31. Khawtlâng nunah 113

## Part III

### CIVIL & POLITICAL LIFE

1. Mizo khawtlâng nun leh Politics boruak 116
2. Brig. Sailo lo chhuah lai vêla Mizoram awm dân 127
3. Human Rights Committee 133

4. Politics-a kaih luhna 145
5. People's Conference 147
6. Political Platform-ah 153
7. Emergency hnuaiah Mizoram 160
8. Forgive & Forget 171
9. Remna leh Muanna zawnna 179
10. Quit Mizoram Order & Silchar buai 202
11. Khaw sâwikhâwm (Grouping) 231
12. Mizorama Chakma lo luh chungchâng 243
13. Sakhaw lamah 258
14. Hmasâwnna lamah 269
15. Tlângkawmna 290
16. A ziaktu chanchin 299

## Part IV

HIGH COURT THUREMNA 1–44

TIHDIKNA

1. Phêk 56, 75, 112, "Chawimawina sang ber dawttu" ti lovin "Chawimawina sang" tih zawk tûr.
2. Phêk 96, Milem 2-na 'Capt." ti lovin "Acting Lt. Col." tih zâwk tûr.
3. Phêk 82, September 27, 1946 ni lovin September 17, 1946 tih zâwk tûr.
4. Phêk 160 Para hnuhnûng ber "Rae Bareli" ni lovin "Rae Bareili" tih zâwk tûr.
5. Phêk 208 milem 4-na "Tlar hmasa vei lam a mî hi tih zâwk tûr.

# BRIG. THENPHUNGA SAILO (AVSM Retd.) CHANCHIN

## PART I

## KA LEHKHA ZIRLAI CHANCHIN

### BUNG 1

### PIAN LEH MURNA

Mizoram chhim khawpui Lunglei aṭanga hmâr lam mêl 9-a hla Ṭhuampui khua chu ka pa, Vânchheuva khua a ni a. Sailo lal, hemi Ṭhuampui tlâng changtu a ni a. Ṭhuampui lal fapa ka ni tihna a nih chu, a fa naupang ber ka ni. Mizoram British-in an awp hma kum engemaw zât aṭanga India ramin Independence a hmuh thleng khân Sailo lal inthlah chhâwngin Mizoram chhûngah ro an rêl a. Sailo ni lo pawh tlêm azâwng chu British-ho khân lalah an dah nual bawk a ni.

Mizo lalte chuan "Hmei" neih an chîng hle a. Nupui pahnih/pathum nei te pawh an awm a. Ka pa chuan chûng lai huna lal dangte pawhin an chîn ṭhin angin nupui pakhat aia tam a nei a. Arualin nupui pahnih a nei tihna phei chu a ni lo va. A nupui hmasa lakah fanu pahnih leh fapa pahnih a nei a, la naupang takin a fapate chu an thi ve ve ta hlauh mai a. Mizo dânin fapa upa berin a pa

lalna a rochung ţhîn a. Ka pa chu lehkha zirna nei hauh lo a ni a, mahse fapa a neih hauh loh chuan a khua leh tui te leh a lal ram ngei pawh chu a unaupa emaw, a unaupa fapate hnênah emaw hlan tûr a la ni ngei mai dâwn si a, chu chu ama khua leh tui te tân thil tlâwmthlâk leh châkawm lo tak a nih dâwn avângin felin a hre thei lo va. Chuvâng chuan ka nu, Hrângvungi chu nupuiah a nei leh ta a ni. Ka nu hi chu Lunglei bul MEL-KHAT khuaa mi a ni a. Pawi hnam pakhat Lal chi ve bawk, Fânai hnam a ni. Pawiho chu Burma rama CHIN HILLS luah mêktute khi an ni a. Hmân laiin Pawi tam takin thlang an tla a, Mizoramah hian an chêng a ni.

A nupui hnuhnûng, Hrângvungi lakah chuan ka pa chuan fanu pahnih leh a pathumna, a naupang ber, fapa neiin malsâwmna a dawng ta a. Chu a fapa neih chhun leh an unau zînga naupang ber chu he lehkhabu ziaktu hi a ni. Ka nu chuan a pasal hmasa lakah fanu pahnih a nei bawk.

Kum 1920 lai vêl bâwr chho kha a ni a, Kristian sakhua chuan Mizoram lût tawh mah se a la chiah hneh lo êm êm a. Thingtlâng hmun tam bera lal leh upa te chu Kristian sakhaw zawm duh lo an la ni vek hlawm a ni âwm e. Zû hi induhsakna leh inchawimawina te a nih avângin hmun tinah an uar êm êm vek a. Kawng lehlamah chuan insualna leh innghirnghona te, tualthahna te, chhûngkaw inngeih lohna te leh nupa ţâng ţhentu, in chhûng titlabaltu leh phuba lâktîrtu te a nih avângin Mis-

sionary Sâp te leh Kristian hmasate chuan an do hmiah nghâl a. Kristian rêng rêngin Zû an hawisan tûr a ni tih hi an uar êm êm a. Kristian ni tûr chuan Zu bânsan hlauh tûr a ni. Mahse ka pa chu Zu duh mi, a Upa te nêna in luai luai reng mai mi a ni a, nghei chu duh pawh ni se lal a nihna nêna inhmeh hlawl lo chi a ni tlat mai a.

Hetianga lal in, zu hmun sa hmuna ni tin khawsa ṭhîn ni mah se, ka nu chu Kristian zirtîrna chuan a lo man fuh ta hlauh mai a. Kristian nih a lo duh ta hial a. Amahina zû a in loh mai chu duh tâwk lovin, a pasalin zû a nghei ve loh chuan awm dûn thei an niin a inhre lo va. Zu-in bânsan tûrin a sâwm ṭhîn a. Ka pa lah chuan a bânsan thei lo va, bânsan a duh bawk hek lo. Kristiana inpêk chu Zu nghei tûr a nih avângin a ngaih thiam lohzâwng tak a ni tlat ta mai a. Chûng avâng chuan inṭhen lo thei an ni ta lo va. Mizo dânin inṭhen chu a awlsam hle. Nupa atu zâwk zâwk pawhin awl têin inṭhen thu an rêl thei mai a. Tichuan ka nu chuan Kristian a nihna dâltu a nih dâwn ai chuan a pasal chu thil danga inngeih lohna vâng ni hauh lovin ṭhen chu a tum ta a. Kristian nih duhna avânga pasal duh tak ṭhen phah tak hial chu chûng lai hunah phei chuan thil namai lo tak, huaisenthlâk leh a lehlamah chuan zahthlâk tak pawh a ni. Ka nu chuan ka pa rilru chu hneh thei se, ka pa chuan Zû chu nghei theiin Kristiana inpêk duh ve ni se an hlim dun dâwn tehlul nên. Kristian an han ni dûn ang a, keini an fate tân pawh a vânneihthlâk dâwn tehlul nên! "Hmeichhe thu

thu ni suh," tih te, "Hmeichhia leh chakaiin sakhua an nei lo," "Hmeichhia leh pal chhia chu duh hun huna thlâk mai tûr" tih vêlin Mizo khawtlâng nuna thu a neih lai hun kha a ni a. Lal tân lek phei chuan hmeichhe thu zawm chu sawi thu a chêng pha lo rêng rêng a ni. Kei, a fa tlum ber ni tûr ka nuin mi pai lai chuan fahrah rethei tak, hmeithai ta ni tûr leh a kalna apianga min vahvaihpui tûrin, buhchangrum leh, zû leh sa duhtâwka tlan theihna hmun ka pa in, lal in chu Lal Isua hming avâng chuan a chhuahsan ta a ni. Atîr ber chuan ka nu chuan ama chhûngte awmna 'Mêlkhat' khua chu a pan a. A chhûngte chuan Kristiana inpêk duh avânga inthen chu an lo remti lo hle a ni âwm e, chuvâng chu a ni ber ang, a fanu palite nên chuan, keimah min pai lai, raipuar ţeuh chung chuan in hrang changin, an hmeithai ta a ni. Lehkha thiam lo tih takah ka nu chuan a fate pian nî leh thla pawh ngun thlûka chhinchhiahna a nei lêm lo va. Ka pian nî leh thla pawh chu a hre chiang lo kher mai a. Kum 1922 March thla vêl ni âwmin a chhût chhuak a Kum 1942-a Army ka zawm khân chhinchhiah remchângah tiin January 1.1922-a piang angin ka inziak lût a. Thil pahnih lek han belh leh ka duh chu- ka lo pian chhuahna, ka nu, min hringtu chu nu azawnga nu tlâwm tak, rethei, Mizo-ina kan ngaih hniam ber "Hmeithai" a ni a, amaherawhchu nu huaisen leh chhel tak a ni. Pahnihnaah chuan, Lal nupui, Mizo nu-ah chuan nu vânnei leh khawvêl thila chhût chuan nuamsa thei ber ni mah se, Isua Krista a zui theihna dâltu apiang

chu chân huamin, a hmangaih ber Lal Isua nêna retheih pawh chu a thlang a. Ka hrat ve theih chinah rêng rêng a nun leh khawsak dân pum puiah Kristian tha tak a ni tih ka hmu chang ngawt mai.

## BUNG 2

## KA NAUPAN LAI

Han ngaihtuah mai pawhin fa sên pawm chunga fanu pali lai, engmah la thawk kaw thei lo châwma ka nu a han khawsa vêl chu hna a thawh rim tûrzia leh harsatna a tawh nasat tûrzia a hriat theih mai a Amahin in sakna châk lâk khâwm leh tuak a, in leh lo din a ţûl a. Lo vah, hlo thlawh, thlâm sak, buh seng, hmân lai Mizo lo neih dân hautak leh hahthlâk ber chi khân amah leh a fate tân ei zawn a ngai bawk si. Amaherawhchu chûng zawng zawngah pawh chuan taima tak leh rinawm takin theihpatâwp a chhuah zêl a, a zâm mai mai ngai hauh lo. Pathianah rinna nghet tak a neih avângin hun harsa tak takah pawh a rinna chuan a chelh ding tlat thei ţhîn a, thlamuang takin a tuar chhuak ţhîn.

Hmân lai Mizo khawtlâng nunah chuan Hmeithaite hian hmun hnuaihnung ber an chang a. Chu ngei chu ka lo pianna leh sei lenna, "ka in" ve chu a ni. Ka pa, chûng lai vêla lal hmingthang ve tak chuan kum tin vawi hnih emaw min tlawh

ziah ṭhîn a, amaherawhchu a mi tlawhna avâng chuan khawtlânga kan dinhmun chuan a sân phah chuang rêng rêng lo, mi min en dân chu a pângngai reng tho a ni. Kan khuaa kan chhûng khat hnai neihte chu ka pu te leh ka nu laizâwn, pasal nei, in hrang chang tawhte chu an ni a. Chu ka nu laizâwnnu fapa, Sâprâwnga chu ka naupan lai hun zawng zawnga min kaihruaitu leh ngilnei taka mi enkawl ṭhîntu a ni a. Kan chhûngkaw chungah a ṭha êm êm bawk a ni.

Ka nu chu Kristian a nih vâng emaw ni, mâwl hle mah se makna tak a nei a, lehkha thiam hauh si lo mah se lehkha zir ṭangkaizia hre chiang leh ngai pawimawh tlat mi a ni a. Ka ute pahnih chu Sêrkâwn Mission Girls' Hostel-ah man chawi lovin a luh tîr a. Chutiang chuan ka farnute pahnih Zaitei leh Lalngovi chuan lehkha engemaw chen an zir ve a ni. Ka ute dang pahnih Awii leh Bâwihi erawh chuan Sikul luh châkna pawh an nei lo va, lehkha an zir ve lo. Bâwihi phei chu ka pa hnên lama sei lian a ni ber zâwk nghe nghe

Kum 9 ka nihin kan khua 'Mêlkhat' aṭanga mêl 1½-a hla, Lunglâwn khaw Lower Primary School-ah ka lût ṭan a. Kum 1932 thleng he sikulah hian ka zir a. Lunglâwn L P. School ka kal chhûng hian ka ti ṭha ngai lêm lo. Exam-naa fail lo tâwk, a tlânglâwn narân ang chi ka ni a. Amaherawhchu insual ka huai êm avângin mi chuan min hre lâr hle lawi a. Chûng lai chuan naupang zîngah insual hi pumpelh theih loh a ni ber mai a, insual hi a

tamin thil mak pawh a ni lo. Lunglâwn School-a kan Headmaster chu Pu Sâpkûnga a ni a, pa zaidam leh mi ṭha tak a ni a, a zirtîrte zawng zawngin an ngaisâng hle a, zirtîrtu ṭha tak a ni.

## BUNG 3

## SERKAWN M. E. SCHOOL-AH

Kum 1932 khân Lower Primary Exam chu ka pass ta a, kum 10 ka ni. Engnge ka tih leh zêl tûr min ngaihtuahsaktute chu ka nu leh pa, lehkha thiam lo ve ve an ni a. Mahni han inngaihtuah fel rual ka la ni bawk si lo va, nu leh pa rêl ang ang chu ka zawh mai tûr a ni a. Ka nu chuan lehkha thiam pawimawhzia a hriat avângin M. E. School (Pâwl 6) tal ka zawh theih ve nân theihtâwp a chhuah a. Sikul min kal zawmtîr theihna tûr a nih beiseiin chutih lai chuan Sêrkâwn khua aṭanga mêl chanve leka hla Zohnuai khuaah ka nu chu a pêm a. Sêrkâwn chu English Baptist Mission hmunpui M.E. School awmna a ni a. Lunglei khawpui aṭanga mêl 1½ a hla a ni. Kan unau upa ber Awii chuan pasal a nei tawh a, ka farnu dang pakhat Bâwihi chu ka pa hnên, Ṭhuampui khuaah a awm a. Zohnuaia kan inah chuan ka nu leh ka u te pahnih-Zaitei leh Lalngovi te nên kan awm a Hetih lai vêl hian Zaitei chu Sêrkâwn Mission Girls School zirtîrtuah a ṭang a. Pâwl 6 a pass tawh a. A hlawh zât chiah chu ka hre tawh lo va, thla khata Rs. 12/—vêl bâwr hlawh ni âwm-

in ka hria. Boarding School-ah a awm a, Lalngovi pawh chutah chuan a awm ve leh ta bawk a. Sêrkâwn Mission Girls' School chu Missionary Sâp, MISS CHAPMAN (Pi Zirtîri) khân a ho va. Ani hi kan chhûngkaw chungah a ṭha êm êm ṭhîn a, a lakah bat kan ngah hle ṭhînin ka hria. Kan unau tân chuan lehkha kan zir theihna kawngah min pui nasa bertu a ni.

Ka nu chuan lehkha zirtîr min tumna lamah, Sorkârin lal fate'n M.E. School-a an zir nân Scholarship/ Stipend an pe ṭhîn tih a lo hria a. British Sorkâr chuan lalte chu Pâwl 6 thlenga lehkha an thiam a ṭûlzia an hria a. Ka nu chuan Stipend dîl tûrin ka pa chu a nawr ta a. Ka pa pawh chuan Pâwl 6 thlenga ka zir chu a remti a. Stipend chu a dîl a, vânneihthlâk takin a hlawhtling hlauh ta nghe nghe a. Thla tin Rs. 4/— Stipend ka hmu a. 1933-ah Sêrkâwn M.E. School-ah Boarder angin ka lût ve ta a, pâwl 3 (Class III) ka zawm a.

Ka nu chhelzia hi ka sawi nawn fo lo thei lo. A ei zawnna kawngah a fate chu min mamawh hle mah se, thui tak fing takin a thlîr ve tlat a. A faten tlêm tala lehkha kan zir thiam theih nân ama harsatna chu a ngaihtuah chang lo a ni. Nun harsa leh rethei takin a nung na a. Pathian a rinna chuan hlim tak leh lungawi tak maiin a awmtîr thei a ni. "Pathianah rinna tak tak neiin leh rinawm takin kan awm fo tûr a ni" tih hi a uar hle ṭhîn a ni. A hmanraw pui ber chu Isua Krista hnêna ṭawngṭaina hi a ni a. A ṭawngṭaina

te chhânin a awm ta, Pathiana a lâwmman chhandamna chu a hmu ta a ni. Thil pakhat sawi tel duh ka rilrua châm deuh reng a awm a. Chu chu hei hi a ni. Kum 1932 kha ni tain ka hria. Lunglei Bazâr hmuna Dâwr ṭhenkhat chu a kâng chiam mai a. Chûng Dâwrte chu Hindu leh Muslim-ho dâwr an ni a. A kan rêm hnua kan vâk vêl chuan 'PEREK' kâng ût tak tak tlêmtê hi ka chhar a, ka hâwn ta a. Ka nu ka han hrilh chuan a remtihzâwng a ni ta awzâwng lo mai a. "Aw! a va pawi tâk êm!! Hêng mite hian vânduaina râpthlâk tak an tâwk a, ṭanpui ahnêkin an perek kâng te i rawn la a, hetiang tûr a ni ngai lo, a neitute hnênah kan kîr leh vat tûr a ni," a ti a. A tûk zîngah chuan amah ngeiin Perek kâng ka hawn chu dâwr neitute hnênah kalin a kîr leh ta ngat têng a Mahse Dâwr neitupa chuan, "Khâng perek kâng kha hman leh tlâk a ni tawh lo" tiin a lo la duh tawh lo a. Ka nu chuan chûng kanmei tuarte chu hnam dang daih an ni na a. a khawngaih êm êm mai a. A hmeithai rethei ber zâwk e ti lovin kângmei tuar mi pangate hnênah chuan ṭanpuina buh ṭîn khat ṭheuh a pe ta nghe nghe a ni. Chutianga ringtu ni lo, hnam dang lehnghâl a khawngaih theihna chu Isua Krista a hmangaih êm avâng a ni. A theih ang tâwk tâwkin Isua zirtîrna chu thuin leh thiltihin min zirtîr a tum rân ṭhîn.

## BUNG 4

## HOSTELA KA NUN TLANGPUI

Sêrkâwn M.E. School-ah chuan sikul in leh Hostel in a hranin a awm ve ve a. Pâwn lam aṭanga lo lût tam tâwk tak an awm a. Hostel-ah chuan naupang 60 vêl a awm theih a. Chûng zînga 12 vêl chu Stipend hmua awm kan ni a, a dangte chu an nu leh pa te châwm an ni a. M E. School Headmaster chuan School leh Hostel chu a enkawl kawp a. Zosâp pakhat Pu Cartera'n M.E. School leh Mizoram chhim lama mipa School zawng zawng a enkawl thung a.

Hostel chu T shape-a sak, in sei ruang mai a ni a, choka a nei hrang bawk a. A pindan pui berah chuan ft. 3-a inhlatin thing sei pui maiin an dawh zawm a, chu chu kan khum a ni nghâl mai a. Chûng dawh sân chungah chuan mipa naupang-ho chu kan mu tlar ṭhîn a. A in pêng pakhatah chuan Zirtîrtu Training-ho an chêng a, pali, panga vêl an ni. A pêng sîr lehlam chu Common Room a ni a. He Common Room hi inkhâwmna atân hman a ni bawk. Hostel bula in pakhatah chuan Hostel Superintendent a chêng thung a.

Sikul chu February thlaah ṭan a ni a, December thla bul lamah thlasik chawlh ṭan a ni ṭhîn a. Ti-chuan Hostela awm zawng zawngte chu February thlaa luh ni an ruat lâwkah chuan in-report ngei tûr a ni ṭhîn. Hostel-a awm tûr naupang zawng zawng chu kan thlen kim veleh Chawchhum rawngbâwl a

fel zâwk theih nân 'Mess Group' paliah min ṭhen sawm a, Group khatah chuan mi 16 vêl zêl kan awm a. Mess Group khat zêl hian chaw kan chhûmho va, Mess kan inṭâwm tihna a nih chu. Group khata mi rau rau pawh hian hna kan insem chhâwng leh thliah a. 'PAWL HOTU' chuan engkim a rêlin hna a sem a. Chûng Pâwl hotu tûr chu Hostel Superintendent-in Pâwl 5 emaw Pâwl 6 aṭangin emaw a lian deuh a ruat ṭhîn a. He hna hi hna sâng ber leh awhawm ber a ni A dawt lehtu chu 'BELNAWT' a ni a. Pâwl hotuin a upa lam deuh aṭangin a thlang chhuak ve leh chhâwng a. Hei hi hna awhawm ber dawttu a ni. A hming ang ngei hian an hna chu chaw chhumna bêl nawh fai a ni a. A dawt leh a pâwl thumna chu zîng thova, rawngbâwl pâwl an ni. A pâwl hnuhnûng ber, pâwl lina chu chawhmeh zawng pâwl a ni. A naupang pang pahnih emaw te chu Chawhmeh zawng pâwlah hian an awm ber ṭhîn

Rawngbâwltute chuan dârkâr 24 dân zêlah 'Duty' inthlâk dân an nei a. Vawiina rawngbâwl tûr chu zîng dâr 4-ah a tho va, dâr 6-a ei hman tûrin chaw leh chawhmeh a buatsaih a. Bungbêl kan hman ṭhin chu dârbêl lian tâwk tak, mi 16 ei tâwk tûr chawchhum theihna leh chawhmeh kanna suankâng 'Thîrbêl' a ni a. Naupang zawng zawngin mahnia chaw ei thlêng neih ṭheuh a ngai a. Chawhmeh chu Têl-a ka n a ni ve bawk ṭhîn. Ni khatah chaw vawi hnih ei a ni a, chaw ei hun chu zîng dâr 6 leh ṭlai dâr 3-ah a ni ber a. Thingpui erawh chu a awm lo hrim hrim ringawt mai a ni.

Rawng an bâwl peih ta tihah zîng dâr 6 hma deuhah Rawng bâwltute chuan an Group naupang zawng zawng an kai tho ṭhîn a. Dâr 6-ah chaw kan ei ngei ṭhîn a ni. Ṭhutthlêng pawh la nei zo hek lo i le, chhuatah a bialin kan ṭhuthluanga, mahni thlêng thlêng kan keng mai a. A laiah Thirbêlin chawhmeh chu kan chhawp a, chaw ei a tui duh ṭhîn khawp mai. Chaw ei kham veleh Bêlnâwt chu tuikhur, mêl chanvea hlaah bêl silfai tûrin an kal a. Rawngbâwltuin tuikhur tui chawi leh nghâl a ngai bawk a, tlâi dâr 3-a hmeh tûr chawhmeh siam leh nghâl a ni mai ṭhîn. Chûng zawng zawng chu zîng dâr 7:30 ah zawh vek tûr a ni.

Dâr 7:30-ah sikul dâr a ri a, Hostel naupanghnathawh dâr a ni. Dâr rîk veleh Hostel awm zawng zawng chu hna thawk tûrin kan intlar a, hming an lam a. Headmaster chuan thawh tûr hrang hrang a sem diat diat ṭhîn a. Dâr 8:45 thlengin hna kan thawk a. Dâr 9-ah School zirna tan a ni leh a. Dâr 12 leh chawhnu dâr 1 inkâr chhûn chawlh a ni a. He dârkâr khat chawlh chhûng hian rawng bâwltu chuan tlai chaw an chhum ṭhîn a ni. An chaw chhum leh zînga an chhum tawh kan hmui vêl chu dâr 1-ah a zo ngei tûr a ni a, chawhnu Sikul kal leh tûr an nih avângin hmanhmawh a ngai hle ṭhîn.

Chawhnu dâr 3-ah Sikul kan bâng ṭhîn a. Hostel awm ho zawng chu hmanhmawh takin kan tlân haw a, chaw kan ei thuai thuai nghâl a, chaw eikham veleh chawhmeh zawngtute chauh lo chu

thing phurin liam leh nghâl vek tûr a ni a. Fûr hmain fûr chhûng daih tûr thing kan chhêk khâwl vek ţhîn a ni. Thing phurh hâwnah Bêlnâwtin bêl an sil fai a.

Rawngbâwltu chuan tui chawiin hmeh tûr chawhmeh an siam lehnghâl bawk a. Kan thlai ei tam ber chu ahauva chhum hân a ni ber mai Tichuan rawngbâwltu chuan a nikhat hna chu a zo tawh ţhîn. A tûk leh lama rawngbâwltu tûrin chumi tlai la la chuan a thlâk tawh ţhîn a ni. A thlâk veleh hian a tûk lama rawngbâwltu tûr chuan a tûka a hman tûr tui a chawi lâwk ţhîn a. Hna hahthlâk ber mai chu Rawngbâwltu nih hi a ni. Ni 10 dan velah inthlâk kual a ni ber ţhîn. Mipa naupang kum 13/14 vêl mi tan chuan a harsa lam deuh a ni.

Bêlnâwt chuan bêl sil fai mai bâkah hna dang thawh tûr a nei bawk a, chu chu Buhfai chhum tûr khawn khâwm a ni. Naupang zawng zawng chuan mahni buhfai ţheuh khâwnvârtui ţîn ruakah kan nei hrang thliah a. Chûng buhfai ţînte chu a dahna bîk siamin atlarin Chokaah kan hûng a. Group khata mi 16 awmte chuan Thing dawh sânah kan ţînte chu akhâwmin kan dah tlâng zêl a. Chûng buhfaite chu mahni khaw lam aţanga chhûngte lo zinin an rawn ken a ni deuh ber a. Achâng chuan Lunglei Bazâr aţangin kan lei ve bawk ţhîn. Chutih lai chuan Buhfai sêr 18 emaw, ţîn khat emaw chu Duli man a ni. Bêlnâwt chuan inzât ţheuhin ţîn tin aţang chuan a teh chhuak nghauh

nghauh zêl ṭhîn. Thil ngaihsânawm tak mai pakhat chu hetia Hostel-a kan awm chhûng hian buhfai bo emaw, lo inchawhpawlh palh emaw a awm ngai lo. Duh sela chuan Bêlnâwt chuan mi buhfai deuh hlîr kha ama ta suak loin a ring thei âwm si a. Chutiang ngaihtuahna chu Hostel-a awm zîngah a awm ngai lo a ni. Rûkrûk leh kutkem lam thil sawi tûr a awm lo.

Têl, chi leh chawhmeh ṭûl lei nân thla tin Siki ṭheuh ka thawh khâwm ṭhîn a. Chu chu 'Pâwl Hotu'-in a kawl ṭhîn. Hêng thawh khâwm hi a-châng chuan Sikithum thlenga tihpun ngaih châng a awm zeuh zeuh ṭhîn. Eng le khaw le, Mess-a thla khat chhûnga kan sênso zawng zawng chu Rs. 2/-in a daih rêng rêng a ni. Buhfai ṭîn 2 chu chêng khatin a lei theih a. Chawhmeh anhnah, têl leh chi ilo lei nân thla khatah châng khat sên a ngai ngai lo. Kan chaw ei chu a ho viau rêng a. 'Dhal' hi thla li dan vêlah 'Pâwl Hotu' chuan min hmehtîr thei hrâm ṭhîn a. Dhal chu kan tân chawhmeh sâng leh hmeh phâk harsa tak a ni. Anhnah chi khat hi thla hnih thla thum te kan ei ngawt ngawt ṭhîn. February leh March thla chho vêl hi chuan 'ANṬAM' ahauvin kan ring ngar ngar a, March aṭanga May thla chho erawh chuan PHUI-HNAM hlang kan ring chho leh tlawt tlawt a, chu chu MAIAN-in kan thlâk chho leh ngar ngar a. Tichuan Anṭam chi hrang eng engemawte nên kum chu kan hmang liam ve leh mai bawk ṭhîn. Hetiang hian kan chaw leh chawhmeh te chu mâwl hle mah se mi hrisêl leh chak tak tak, phu tâwkah

chuan kan ni thei tho va. Pathian leh khuain kan hmuh tâwk ang ang chu mal min sâwmsak ni ngeiin a rinawm. Hmeichhe Hostel ei pawh a dang chuang lo, mahse Girls' Hostel hmeichhiate pawh chu thau lian, sa ṭha tûl mai, chak êm êm an awm tlat nghe nghe.

A naupang ber 'Chawhmeh zawng'-ho hna kha han sawi kai leh rih ila. Hostel ka zawm tirh chuan kum 11 chauh ka la ni a, pâwl chawhmeh zawngah hian ṭhianpa pakhat nên kan ṭang nghe nghe a. Tlai tin mai chaw ei kham dâr 3 hnu lam hian chawhmeh zawngin leh lei tûr dapin kan bul hnai Zotlâng khuaah chuan kan kal dûn ziah a. Hetia chawhmeh zawng tûra kan vah chhuah hian Siki kan ak rân ṭhîn. Kan Siki ken chuan Anṭam leh Phuihnam emaw, Maian emaw chu mi 16 vawi bnih ei kan lei thei ṭhîn a ni. Kan thil lei te nêna kan hâwn leh meuh chu tlai dâr 5 te a lo ni tawh ṭhîn a, chuvângin chawhmeh zawngtute chu Thingphurh kan âwl ve hlauh thung a ni. Kum 1933 kum tluan khân ka chawhnu tlai hna ber chu hei hi a ni. Hêng hun lai hian naupang zîngah insual hi a tam hle a. Kan ṭhiandûn chawhmeh lei kal vêl pawh chu Zotlâng khaw naupangten min lo cho buai deuh ziah ṭhîn a, kawng lakah te min lo châng a, Anhnah dah meuha kan inbeih chiam ṭum a tam ta mai a. Chuti rêng rênga râlṭi chunga ni tin chawhmeh zawn chu ka dawhtheihzâwng a ni ta awzâwng lo mai a. Ni tin min sual ngamtu apiang chu ka sual zêl ta ringawt mai a, a ngam zâwktu tihchian zêl law law chu insual ti-

tlêmtu ni zâwk dâwna ka hriat avângin ka duh ta tlat mai a. Zotlâng naupang ka cho rual zawng zawng chu ka cho chhuak vek a, thla hnih chhûng in min sual ngam chu ka sual kim vek hman a. Vânneihthlâk takin ka ngam ta vek nghe nghe a. Chutah zet chuan chawhmeh lei tûrin thlamuang takin kan vâk vêl thei ta a ni.

Kum 1934 chuan 'Chawhmeh Zawng' pâwl atangin CHAW CHHUM-ah ka kai sâng ve ta a. Atîr chuan hahthlâk ka ti hle. A hrehawm zual lai ber chu Fûr khaw hnâwm lai a ni. Kan thing phurh khâwl te chu dah hulna nei zo hek lo i le, ruahin a nan hnâwng vek a, ur ro tumin kan bei a, tûn lai anga khâwnvârtui leih a, nawalha hliau kai maina te a awm ve si lo va, mei chhêm hrim hrim pawh chu thil buaithlâk tak mai a ni a, kan bei rei thei ṭhîn hle mai. Kan chhêm kai hnu pawhin thing hnâwng na nâ nâ chu a khu luai luai reng mai a. Chaw chhum pawh a hmin rual hlei thei ṭhîn lo va. Mei khu kârah chuan mittui tla kuang chungin thing hnâwng chhêm alh tumin hmui kham lûkin kan bei ṭhîn. Hostel-a kan awm kum tâwp ber kum 1936-ah chuan "BELNAWT" ka kai ve ta a. Hei hi dinhmun sâng ber dawttu kha a ni. Kum hnih lai chawchhûma ṭan hnua kai sâng ka ni bawk a, Bêlnâwt hna chu nuam ka ti hle. Mahse Sêrkâwn Hostel-a ka awm chhûng zawng hian kan awh êm êm dinhmun sâng ber 'Pâwl Hotu' ka kai ve ta lo rêng rêng a ni.

Hostel-a Dailên in leh Zun in kan siam dân lo sawi leh rih ila. Hostel awm zawng zawngin

dailên in pakhat kan inţâwm a. Chu chu Hostel aţanga Furlong 1 vêla hlaah kan siam a. Lei kan lai khuar a, Ft. 8-a thûk, Ft. 10-a sei, Ft 3-a zau lian her hawr takin lei kan lai a. A chungah chuan thing rinawm deuh a tung zâwng leh a vâng zâwng-in kan kham thuah phui khap a, dailênna kua kil li nei engemaw zât kan siam a. Kaw khat chu mi pakhat chanvo zêl a ni a, a rualin mi panga/paruk lai kan dailêng thei a. Naupang 60 laiin dailên in pakhat chauh inţâwm kan nih avângin a huhova dailên chu thil tih loh theih loh a ni ve tlat a. Kan dailên in chuan chung a nei a, bang erawh chu a nei lo, pindanna pawh a awm lo va, inhmu thei rengin panga/paruk kan ţhu tlar bâng ţhîn.

Sawi hmaih theih hauh loh pakhat chu kan Zun in a ni. Hostel aţanga Yard 50-a hlaah kan siam a. Chung leh bang nei ţha takin kan sa a. A chhûngah zun bâwm atân Khâwnvârtui ţîn ruak pahnih kan dawh a. Ţîn chu kan zung khat ta tih veleh chawchhûm pâwl chuan Hmunphiat hna nên an kawp avângin an paih a ngai a. Mahse Chawchhum nên chuan an khawih pawlh bîk lo va, kâr khat zêl atân Chawchhûm pâwl aţang chuan he hna thawk tûr hi mi pakhat ruat hran a ni ţhîn. Kâr khat Hmunphiat hna kan chelh chhûng hian hna pahnih kan nei a- Hostel chhuat zawng zawng phiah fai leh zîng leh tlai apianga zun ţîn tihfai a ni. Zun ţîn hi paihna hmun bîk kan nei a, Hostel aţanga yard 75 vêla hlaa awm, tuihâwk luankawr-ah kher leih buak tûr a ni. Zun chu a khat hman hle ţhîn a. Mahni chauha han tih rual ni hek lo,

chu Haptaa Zun paih Duty-a neitu chuan mahni rembriatnain ṭhian ṭha sâwma zâwn sawn a ngai ṭhîn. Zâwn sawn awlsam nân ṭînah chuan thîrzai rinawm takin a khaina kan siam a. Mauin emaw thingin emaw koki meuha nghatin pahnihin kan zâwn ṭhîn. Kan tih vêl dân chu mâwl mang tak ang reng si a ni a, mahse kan tih dân phung chu kan vawng ṭha hle thung si a ni. Thil nuihzatthlâk angreng tak sawi lan ve mai mai ka duh chu, kum 1935 fûr khaw hnâwm vâng lai taka Zun paihtua ka ṭan lai thil thleng pakhat a ni. Ka ṭhianpa Biakkûnga'n Zun ṭîn chu min zâwnpui a, a hma lamah Biakkûnga hi a ṭang nghe nghe a. Ruah a sûr deuh cherh cherh a, kawng chu a nâl nasa mai bawk a, vânduaithlâk takin Biakkûnga chu a tawlhtlu ta zawt mai a. Zun ṭîn khat luau mai chuan a buak ta a. A taksa leh thuamhnaw zawng zawng chu a huh ta vek a, apumin a hîng ta hum hum ringawt mai a, a zia lo teh ṭhîn asin maw le. Zun paih hi zîng chaw ei dâr 6 hma ngeia zawh vek a ni ṭhîn a. Biakkûnga chu chaw ei hma ngeia Tuikhura a fai thei ang bera inbual a ngaih phah ta a nih chu. Han ngaihtuah lêt chuan School thuneitute'n Zun in chhûngah Cement-in emaw zun luan bo mai theihna kawrte an lo siam mai lo kha a mak hle a ni.

## BUNG 5

## SIKUL LAMA KA ZIRNA VE THUNG

Sêrkâwn M.E.School-ah chuan Pâwl hniam ber, Class A aṭanga Class VI thleng a awm a. Thingtlâng hmun danga Mission Sikul rêng rêng chuan L.P. School chin chauh an nei a. Sêrkâwn M.E. School hi an zawm vek nghe nghe a. L.P. School ṭhenkhat chu Upper Primary School-ah siamin Pâwl 4 thleng zirnaah an siam a. Tichuan Mizoram chhim lam pumah M.E School chu pakhat chauh a awm a nih chu.

Sawi tawh angin Pu Carter-a chu Zoram chhim chan Sikul zawng zawng hotu a ni a, mahse Sêrkâwn M.E. School-ah hian a thawk ve a ni deuh ber mai. Headmaster chu Pu Haudâla a ni a, discipline vawng khauh tlat mi a ni. Asstt. Headmaster chu Pu Lalmâma a ni a, ani hian pâwl sâng, Class V leh VI te English leh Mathematics a zirtîr a. Eng kawng pawhin ani hi mi tling a ni. A English te chu Graduate tam tak English chuan a pha lo hle âwm e. Mathematics leh Geometry-ah lah a ṭha lawr lak bawk a. Pu Carter-a mi thiam, Bristol B.Sc. ngat pawhin Pu Lalmâma hi thiam a ti a, English zirtîrtu atân Graduate tam tak aia a thlan ngat a ni rêng a. Chu mai a ni lo va, Pu Lalmâma hi hla phuah leh Music thiam tak a ni nghe nghe a. Tonic Solfa phei chu a thiam tak zet a ni. Pu Lalmâma hi ka ngaisâng tak zet zet a, ka thinlungah hian amah hriat rengna nghet tak tûn thleng hian ka nei a ni. Sêrkâwn School ka

kal tâwp ber kum phei chuan Pu Lalmâma hian Headmaster hna a chelh hman a, ka nêlin ka ngaina hle a, amah pawhin min duatin min duhsak ve tak zet niin ka hria.

Chûng lai Sêrkâwn School Syllabus chu a zauin a Standard a sâng viau mai a. Arithmetic-a Text Bu chu CHAKRAVARTY kan tih mai 'Prof. Chakravarty' siam lian pui mai a ni a. Pâwl rukah chuan a bu pum kan zo deuh thaw a. Shillong Govt. High School-a Pâwl 9 chhiarkawp standard aiin a sâng zâwk hial âwmin ka hria. Geometry-ah chuan EUCLID'S GEOMETRY kan hmang a, Theorem 48 thleng Pâwl 6-in kan zir a. Shillong Govt. High School ka zawm hnu khân Class X-ah hemi bu tho hi hmangin Theorem 48-na thleng chiah tho kan zir leh a. Chuvângin Sikul chhuanawm tak a lo ni ve rêng a ni.

General Subject hrang hrang bâkah taksa bung hrang hrang chanchin- PHYSIOLOGY te pawh kan zir a. Kan zirtîrtu Pu Chhuana chu LMP Doctor kan tih mai thin, kum 4 ngawt Dibrugarh Medical School-a Course zir chhuak a ni a. Mihring taksa pêng hrang chungchâng a zir ang ang chu chipchiar tak leh thiam takin naupangte a zirtîr a. A peih êm êm ringawt mai a ni.

Subject dang leh deuh pawimawh tak si kan zir chu HANDICRAFT a ni. Hnângtah chi hrang hrang, Patê, Bâwmrâng, Em, Arbâwm, Bawhtah leh Thumbawh tah dân te thlengin kan zir kim hle. TONIC SOLFA te pawh kan zir bawk a. Sêrkâwn

M.E. School-a pass chhuak ngat hi chu chûng lai hunah kher chuan 'an thiam a zau bîk' an ti ve rêng ṭhîn a ni.

Class chhûng zirna bâkah hian pâwn lam thil- EXTRA CURRICULAR ACTIVITIES- chi hrang hrang, Games & Sports te, Scout leh Pathian biak inkhâwm te tih uar a ni bawk a. Chawlhni hi chu Biak in lamah kan hun zawng zawng kan hmang a ni ber mai. Inkhâwmnaa thil ṭûl leh pawimawh tak ZAI lam chu kan la thupui hle ṭhîn a. Inrinni tlai apiangin a tûk Pathiannia Biak in inkhâwmna-a hla sak tûr zawng zawng zir lâwkna kan nei ziah a. Sunday School pawh Chawlhnia thil pawimawh ber pakhat a ni.

BOY SCOUT pawh kan nung ṭha hle. Sikul naupang tâna thil pawimawh tak zînga mi a ni. Missionary dang pakhat Pu Raper-a chu Scout tui mi a ni a. Scout hotuah dah a ni a. Kei pawh Scout chu ka zawm ve a, nuam ka tiin ka tui hle ṭhîn.

INKHELH lam pawh hi ka uar viau tho mai. Chûng laia inkhelhna pui ber chu HOCKEY a ni a, a lâr hle. Tiangkawm chu mau bul kawm emaw, thing kawm emaw suih chawp kan hmang mai a Ball atân pawh Mau bul chang tei mum emaw thing tuk mum emaw kan hmang mai ṭhîn a, a per pawh a na duh hle. Chûng lai hun Hockey khelh dânah chuan Ball chu kea dan din âwih a ni a. Inkhelhna thisen heh tak a ni. Inkhelh hrât deuh chuan pilh leh khem an nei deuh reng a ni, an ser nung thliah thluah ṭhîn. Kei pawh Hockey

khelh hrât ve tak ka ni a. Pâwl 3 aṭanga Pâwl 6 ka zir inkâr hi ka khelh hun pui ber chu a ni. 'Inkhêl thiam, huaisen' tiin ṭhiante'n min fak der ve hle ṭhîn a, ṭhiante min fak derna azârah inkhleh thiam lârin ka lâr ve zêk a. Tûn thleng hian ka naupan laia Hockey ka khelhnaa ka tihpem sernung ka ke leh lûah ka la nei deuh thliah nghe nghe.

Inkhelh leh insual huaia sawi laih laih nih ka hlawh lai, Pâwl 3, pâwl 4 vêl ka zir lai chuan zirna lamah erawh chuan ka sâng lo hle, a rual ban che che narân ang hi ka ni. Arithmetic leh Geometry-ah hian ka chak lo hle. Kut ziak hi ka thiam lo hlen a, ka Sikul kal chhûng zawngin kan pâwl apiangah Kut ziak thiam lo ber ka ni tluan zakin ka hria. Tûn thleng hian ka harsatna a la ni ta reng a ni. Exam endiktute pawh ka Exam chhânna chuan a tithinrim fo ang tih hlauhawm khawpin ka kut ziak chu a chhiain chhiar a har ṭhîn a. Khawngaih Mark tih lam pang chu ka hmu lo hlein a rinawm.

## BUNG 6

## ZIRNA LAMA KA PIANTHARNA

Kum 1935 March thla vêl kha a ni ta âwm e, "Zirna lama piantharna" ka ti mai a, ka dam chhûng nun zawng zawng khawih danglamtu thil ka chungah mak tak maiin a lo thleng a. Ni tin hian kan zirtîrtute'n Home Work min pe ṭhîn a.

Ni khat chu 1935 March thla khân Arithmetic Home Work har deuh mai kan hotupa chuan min pe a. A thiam tân chuan a har lêm lo pawh a ni ang, ka ṭhian, Hostel-a ka bul chiaha mu, RO-HNUNA chuan awlsam tein a chawk zo ta mai a. Kei chuan ka thiam ve ta pek lo va, ka bei ka bei a. Ka ṭhian pain awlsam têa a chawh dik mai si ka han ti hlei thei lo tlat mai chu rilru a beidawng duh hle. Mathematics-a ka chak lohzia ka hriat chian êm avangin 'Nakkum lam aṭang chuan hneh takin ka va bei ve tawh rua e' ka ti rilru nap nap a. Mahse ka Home Work beih lai pawh chu ka ti dik thei si lo. Engtia tih tûr tak ni ang maw? Rilru a na duhin thın te pawh a rim ru ṭeuh thei hial mai. Chutia buai taka ka awm lai chuan Ṭawngṭai inkhâwm dâr a rawn ri a. Hostel dânah zan tin Ṭawngṭai tûr a ni a. Dâr 7:30-ah Inkhâwm-na Room-ah chuan Ṭawngṭai inkhâwm kan nei ziah ṭhîn a. Ṭawngṭai inkhâwma tel tûr chuan rilrua ka chhiarkawp chawh lai ngaihtuah ṭeuh chung chuan ka kal ta a. Chu inkhâwmnaah chuan ka chhiarkawp thiam loha min pui tûrin Pathian hnên-ah ka ṭawngṭai ta a.

Ṭawngṭai inkhâwm tâwp veleh chuan Room-ah ka kîr nghâl vat a, ka chhiarkawp chawh ngai bei-in ka bûr leh nghâl chat a. Vawi khatnaah mak tak maiin ka tidik ta thlap mai. Chutah zet chuan ka ṭawngṭaina Pathianin a chhâng tih ka hria a, ka lâwm tak meuh meuh a. Heta ṭang phat hian lang thei khawpin ka zirna kawngah hma ka sâwn ta a. Mathematics-a ka hmasâwnna chu a

langsăr zual nghe nghe a, kum tâwp Pâwl 5 Final Exam-ah chuan Pâwl pum puia pahnihna ka tling pha ta hial a ni.

Kum 1936 chu zirna kawngah ka tân hun thar inhawnna kum a lo ni ta. Ṭhahnem ngaihna tak tak neiin lehkha zir nachâng ka hre ta. Pâwl 6-ah chuan pakhatna nih ka tum ta tlat a. Pâwl 6-ah hian Chhim bial pumah Scholarship pakhat a awm a, chutiang bawkin Hmâr bial lamah pawh pakhat bawk a awm a. A pumpuia sâng ber ve ve kha an pe mai ṭhîn a ni. Chuvangin pakhatna ka nih loh chuan Scholarship chu ka la thei lo anga, lehkha pawh ka zir zawm thei dâwn lo tihna a ni. Assam Sorkârin hetianga Scholarship pakhat chauh ve ve Chhim leh Hmâr chana an pêk ṭhîn chu Shillong-a High School kal zawmna atân an ti a ni. Ka dinhmun han enin he Scholarship hi ka lâk loh chuan Pâwl 6 chu ka tâwp hlenna tûr a ni tih chu a hriat theihsa mai a. Ka pa duhthusâmah chuan, Pâwl 6 ka pass veleha nupui min neihsak a, ama bula chêng reng tawh tûr leh lal rorêl dân te, khua leh tui enkawl dân te engkim zir tûrin min duh a ni. A thih huna ka pa hmuna lal tûr ka nih avangin ka pa chuan engkim min zirtîr sa vek a duh a. Mahse kei erawh chuan tum dang ka nei ru rân ve bawk si a. Lal nih chu ka duh loin, ka rilru a hel ru viau tlat mai a. Lehkha zir zawm zêl ngawt mai chu ka lungkham a. Ka nu chuan ka rilru chu min zawm puiin, zirna sâng zâwka ka kal zêl chu min duhsak tak meuh meuh a. Mahse a tân zirna sânga ka kal zêl theihna tûra

min enkâwl leh châwm zui chu thil tih theih rual a ni si lo. Min ţawngţaisak leh a thei [illegible] tâwka min fuih mai chauh lo chu engmah tih theih a nei lo.

Zirna kawngah chuan namên lovin hma ka sâwn a. English leh Mathematics lek phei chu kan pâwlah a thiam ber ka ni thei ta hial a. Zirtîrtu leh ţhian dangte pawhin mak an tih khawpin hma ka sâwn ta deuh thut mai a ni. Kum 1936 a tâwp meuh chuan Mathematics a kan zirlaibu pahnih Chakravarty Arithmetic bu leh Euclid Geometry bu chu ka thiam deuh vek ta mai a. Ka kut ziak erawh chu a ngai têin a chhe reng tho va, ka vânduaina tak pawh a tlingin ka hria. Tûn hnu thlengin ka kut ziak a chhe hlen ta a ni.

Hockey khelh lamah pawh hma ka sâwn hle a. Ţhiante fak ka hlawh ve nak nak reng a ni. Chu bakah Hostel Mess Group-a a sâng ber dawttu, 'Bêlnâwt'-a ka kai kum a lo ni bawk si a, ka hlim rilru êm êm a. Kum 1936 tâwp lam deuha 'Annual Sport' kan neihah chuan 'Pole Vault'-ah leh thil ţhenkhat dangah pakhatna ka la a. Pole Vault'-a ka zuan chu a sâng ve viau mai Ft. 7 leh inches 2 lai ka zuan khûm a ni. A pumpui thuah kum 1936 chu ka tân kum ţha, malsâwmna kum leh min chawimawitu kum a ni rêng rêng a ni. Pâwl 6 Exam chu a hnai ta hle a, ka zirna kawng khârtu leh ka lehkha zir chawlh hlen kumkhuana thlentu a ni mai thei dâwn si a. Exam hrim hrim huphurh leh lungngaih vâng ni lovin, zirlai ka nihna hun khâr thei maitu a nih dâwn avângin rilru a zauthau ru duh hle.

A tâwpah chuan ni huphurhawm tak, Final Exam-na nî chu a lo thleng ta ngei a. Chu chu November thla tâwp lam 1836 kum kha a ni. Beiseina sâng tak nei rilruin exam-na chu ka bei ta a. Ka zir nasat lu deuh avângin ka taksain a zo lo a ni ber âwm e, a ni hnihna aṭang chuan ka dam lo ta tlat mai a. Khawsik leh luna nei chungin ka Exam lui zêl a. Geometry ka chhân mawlh mawlh lai chuan Exam Hall-ah chuan ka luak palh ta phut mai a. Ka chhânna Paper-ah te chuan ka luak chu a kai nuai mai a, namên lovin ka zâm ta a. Tlaiah chuan ka U Zaitei hnênah 'exam chhunzawm loh mai tûr emaw ni dâwn ang?' tih râwn tûrin an awmna Girls' School-ah ka kal a. Exam Hall-a ka luak thu leh ka dam loh thu te, chûng avânga ka zâmzia te sawiin Exam tawh loh mai ka duh zâwk thu hrilh pahin a ngaih dân te ka zâwt ta chawt mai a. Ani chuan ama thu maia thu tâwp siam lovin, Missionary Sâp nula, Miss Chapman chu a râwn ve leh chhâwng a. Miss Chapman chuan Exam chu bei zo hrâm tûrin min lo ti tlat ta mai a. Lady Doctor, Missionary bawk min râwnsak nghâl a. Damdawi ei tûr a chawhte chu a rawn la a, min eitîr nghâl bawk a. Tichuan Exam chu inti pachang hrâm hrâm chungin ka bei tluan thei ta ṭâwk a. Chutiang chuan Sêrkâwn M.E. School-a ka zirna chu ka zo ta a ni. Rilru hnual tak chungin ka hâwng a. Pakhatna nih ka lo tum rilrûk rân ṭhin chu ka tân beisei bo mai an chang zo ta niin ka hria a. Ka Pass chuan vânneihthlâk tak ni tûrah ka inngai ta chauh si a.

Pathian hian ka kawng zawhah tum a nei tlat a ni tih loh rual a ni lo. Mihring taka thei leh thiam ka intihna chapo rûkna leh tumna zawng zawng beidawn hnuah Pathian thil tihtheihna ropui tak mai chu a lo lang ta tlat mai. Final Exam result a lo chhuah meuh chuan ka beisei phâk hauh lohvin Mizoram chhim chan pum pui Pâwl 6-a pakhatna ka lo ni ta reng mai. Pathian min hmangaihna leh ka tâna hna a thawh dân chu a va mak êm! Hriat phâk a va ni lo êm!! Ka theihna vâng ni lovin, Pathian hnathawh a ni tih ka hre chiang khawp mai. Amah fak tâwk thiam leh lâwm thu sawi tâwk thiam a har hle mai!! Ka lâwm tak meuh meuh a ni. Ka lo tum rûk rân Shillong Govt. High School-a zir zawm chu ka theih phah ngei dâwn tih a hriat tâk avângin ka lâwmna pawh a zual a ni.

Ka pa erawh chuan min lâwmpui tâk aruangin pakhatna ka ni tih a hriat chuan a lung hnûr hle zâwk a. Ka result ngaichâng tûrin Lunglei/Sêrkâwnah a lo zin a. Chutia a fapa pakhatna meuh ka lo ni chu engtiziaa lâwm lo tlat nge tih an zawh chuan "Ka fapa hian pahnihnaah emaw, a laihâwlah pawh tling se ka lâwm zâwk ang" a ti ringawt a. Hei hi a chhan chu a hmaa ka sawi tawh ang khân, ka pa hian lehkha min zirtîr zêl tawh lova, a kianga lal rorêl dân te zir tawh zawk tûrin min duh a. A lalṭhutthlêng chu ka luah tûr a nih avângin engkim min zirtîr a duh tawh a ni. Lehkha zir ka châk zia chu a hre vek a, chutia pakhatna ka nih chuan Scholarship lain Shillong-ah zir zawm ka tum a ni tih pawh a hre vek bawk a, ka rilrua ka tum ruh

zia a hriatin Scholarship ka lâk si chuan dan chîah mi a ngai lova, chuvâng chuan pakhatna ka ni chu pawi a ti êm êm tlat a ni. Pakhatna meuh nia Scholarship-a zirna sâng zâwk chhunzawm thei tûr dinhmuna ka lo din theih dân hi, harsatna ka tawh te zawng zawng ka ngaihtuahin, "Pathian min hruaina" ka ti lo thei lo va. Dam lo chung pawha Exam lui hrâm tûra min tîrtu Miss Chapman-i pawh chu Pathian hmanrua leh a tirh ni hialin ka ring. A chungah pawh ka lâwm tak meuh meuh a ni. Hetia Miss Chapman-i chunga lâwmthu hrilh tuma a hnêna kal ka rilrûk lai tak hian amah, Miss Chapman chuan min rawn lawmpui hmasa ta zâwk a, lawmpuina Rs 2/- min rawn pe lehnghâl a. Mi puitling ka nih theih nâna min duhsaktu Miss Chapmani (Mizoin Pi Zirtîri kan tih mai) kha ka tân theihnghilh theih rual a ni lo.

Sêrkâwn M.E. School ka kal chhûng kumte kha harsatna tinrêng paltlanga bei ni mah ila ka tân hlim ber lai hun a ni tlat a. Mipa naupang, nu te la ngai rual lek ni chunga retheihna leh harsatna tinrêng ka paltlang khân min tihriam a, mahni intodelh kawngah te, hma thar lâk leh zêl kawngah te, tum ruhna leh huaisenna nasa tak min pe a. Sêrkâwn School kha ka nuna lungphûm nghet tak phûmtu, danglamna ropui tak rawn thlentu a nih avângin, khânga kan zirtîrtute ka ngaihsânna leh ka thian hluite ka ngaihna hi tûn thleng hian a la reh thei ngai lo a ni.

# BUNG 7

## SHILLONG ZIN KAWNG

Kum 1937 February thla chuan Shillong Govt. High School kal tûrin ka inbuatsaih ta nge nge a. Ka rilru zawng zawng ka pe a ni ber mai, kal chu ka châkin ka nghâkhlel êm êm mai a. Ka pa nau fapa, Lalvunga chu Scholarship hmua kum hmasa lam aṭanga he School lo zuk zawm tawh a nih avângin min hruaitu tûr a ni nghâl a. Shillong chanchin leh a nawm leh a hrehawm dân te, harsatna a tawh ṭhin chi hrang hrang te, kalkawng chanchin leh kea kal ngai leh Motor chuanna te min hrilh ṭhîn a, ngun tak leh nghâkhlel fahranin ka ngaithla ṭhîn a. Keini unau pahnih bâkah Shillong-a Sikul zawm tûr mi dang 10 lai an awm bawk a.

Kal a lo hun ta a. Motor engmah awm hek lo, kein kan kal phawt mai a. Mêl 22 lai ni khatnaah hian kan kal a, Lungsen khuaah zân ka riak a. Ṭhian dangte chuan mahni thuamhnaw ṭheuh an ak ṭang hlawm a, chhûngte hruaitu nei pawh an awm bawk a. Kei erawh chu lal fapa ka nih avângin Ṭhuampui khaw pa pathum lai ka thuamhnaw min phurhsak tûrin an kal ve a. Lal chuan an thu thuin an khua leh tuite chu hetiang ti tûr hian an tîr thei reng a ni. Tichuan a tûk lehah chuan Lungsen aṭanga Mêl 18 vêla hla Tlabung khua kan thleng a.

Tlabung aṭang hian ni hnih leh zan hnih lai Lawnglêngin Khawthlang tuipui (Karnafuli) kan zawh thla a, Rangamati kan thleng a. Lawnglênga zin

chu nuam kan ti tlâng hle hlawmin ka hria. Lawnga chaw han chhuma, han ei khâwm vêl te chu ṭhian inkâwmngeihho si tân chuan thil tih chi tak leh phûrawm tak a ni ve rêng a ni. Kan lawng hmanna man chu chêng khat ṭheuh kan pe a, Rs. 12/-vêl angin kan hmang tihna a ni.

Rangamati aṭang chuan petrol-a khalh kal chi Lawngtê "Motor Launch"-ah kan chuang a, tlaiah Chittagong kan thleng a. Hêng Motor Launch hi dârkâr khatah Mêl 10 aṭanga mêl 15 lai a kal thei a. Chuan pawh a nuam hle. He kan kalkawng hi zinna nuam leh hlimthlâk tak chu a ni ve rêng rêng a ni. Chittagong-ah hian kal lehna tûr nghâkin zan khat emaw, a aia rei lo deuh emaw nghah a ngaih ṭhin avângin kawng sîr Hotel hnai vaiah kan riak mai a. Kal lehna tûr chu Rêl a ni tawh a. Assam Bengal Railway-ah chuan 3rd Class-ah kan chuang a. Ni khat leh zan khat Rêl-a kan kal hnuin Syhlet aṭang hian Bus-in Shillong kan ban ta a, tlai deuh takah Shillong chu kan thleng a. Lunglei aṭanga Shillong zin nân ni 7 kalkawngah kan thang tihna a nih chu.

Kal kan tumna ngei Shillong kan thleng chu ka phûr takzet a. DAZU (Kuli) te kan la a, Station aṭangin Earle Hostel thleng kan thuamhnaw kan put-tîr a, Govt. High School ta, Earl Hostel chu kan lût ve ta râwih mai a ni.

## BUNG 8
## EARLE HOSTEL-AH

Govt. High School Hostel chu a hmingah 'Earle Hostel' tih a ni a. Hostel nuam tak a ni. Hnam chi hrang hrang— Mizo, Naga, Khasi leh Kachari te kan awm khâwm vek a. Sêrkâwna kan Hostel nên a danglam hle, chaw chhum, bêl nawh, Zun ţin zâwn, tih ang kha a lo awm ve hauh lo mai a. Kan Hostel thar khawsak dân chu a nuam bîk hle mai. Chaw chhûmtu hran an awm vek a. Mess atân naupang pakhatin thla tin Rs. 6/-kan pe a. Chu bâk chu tih tûr 'Duty' a awm lo. Zirlai zingah Mess Manager, Bazar kal leh chawhmeh pawimawh dang leitu tûr kan thlang ţhîn a. Mahse Mess Manager hian mahniin an thil leite an pu ngai lova, Dazu an ruai zêl ţhîn. Kan chawhmeh tlângpui deuh deuh chu Dhal, An hnah leh Bâwngsa leh Vawksa a ni deuh ber. Zîng thingpui, a hmeh chhang lêp khat nên kan dawng ziah a Chhûn dâr 12 vêlah hetiang bawk hi kan dawng leh a. Tui chawi a ngai ve tawh lova, Pipe-in tui lâk vek a ni a. Ramhnuaiah thing phura kal a ngai tawh hek lo. Kan Mess Fee thawh khâwm aţangin Thing tuah tûr chu an lei mai a ni.

Khum hrang kan nei vek a. Zirlai 4 vêl Room khatah min dah khâwm deuh ber a Dawhkân, ţhutthlêng leh Book-shelf pawh a hrang ţheuhin kan nei a. Zîngah thawh hun bituk, a ruala thawh vek loh theih lohna hun a awm tawh lova, duh hun huna thawh theih a ni a. A tlângpuiin darkâr hnih vêl zîng kâra lehkha zir hmanin ka tho ţhîn a, chumi zawhah Ţawngţai inkhâwmah ka tel

ziah a, Sêrkâwn Hostel anga Compulsory phei chu ṭ ni lêm lova. Ṭawngṭai inkhâwm zawh hian Dining Room (chaw eina pindan)-ah chaw ei tûrin ka lût tlang nghâl ṭhîn. School chu zîng lam dâr 10-ah ṭân a ni a, tlai dâr 4-ah kan bâng leh ṭhîn. Dâr 4½-ah tlai chaw kan ei leh nghâl a. Chaw ei kham hnu hi chuan mahni duh duhin kan awm thei tawh a. Sêrkâwna kan khawsak dân nên chuan High School nun chu a lo danglam tak zet zet a ni. Mahse Sêrkâwna kan awm lai leh kan khawsak vêl dan kha ka ngaiin ka hre reng ṭhîn.

Scholarship chu thla tin Rs. 10/-kan hmu a. Mess atân Rs. 6/-ka pe a, tlêm azâwng Hostel fee-ah pêk a lo ngai bawk a. Scholarship la tân Tuition Fee âwl a lo ni bawk si a. Kan Scholarship Rs. 10/-chu ka tla tâwk ve hle a ni. Zirlai Bu leh Ziaklohbu ilo leina bâkah thuamhnaw man pawh ka Scholarship Rs. 10/-hian mi daih vek a ni. Chûng lai huna Rs. 10/-chu hlu ve tak, mi pakhat khawsak theihna a ni ve reng a ni. Pheikhawk ka bun ngai lova, kekawr tluan ka ha ngai lo bawk a. Kekawr bûl, kawr naran leh Kawrchung ka ha ber ṭhîn a. Pâwl 9 ka nih aṭangin Kekawr tlâwn ka ha ṭân chauh a ni. Ka Scholarship Rs. 10/-chu ka hmang daihzai khawp a. Cinema te hi ka en ngai meuh lova. 3rd Class-ah Ticket Siki manah thla thum dan vêlah vawikhat te ka en ve zauh ṭhîn.

Govt. High School Headmaster, Pu T.E. Pugh chu Hostel Superintendent a ni nghâl a, engkim a kutah a awm a ni ber mai.

## BUNG 9

## ZIRNA LAM (ACADEMIC LIFE)

Ka lo beisei ṭhin ang ngei chuan Shillong Govt. High School-ah Class VII (Pâwl 7) chu ka zawm ta a. Zirtîrtute Sâp ṭawng ringawta ṭawng an nih avângâin rilru a phûr thar lehzual a. Kan zirtîrtute chu B.A. leh B. Sc. (Graduate) leh Post Graduate duh thin khâwm an ni bawk a, zirtîrtu fel leh thiam tak tak vek an ni. Bengali te, Assamese te leh Khasi zirtîrtu an ni deuh ber a. Khâng kan zirtîrtute kha an thiam khawp a, College leh University zirtîrtu tlâk an ni hialin ka ring. Mathematics zirtîrtu Kherod Gupta phei chu a thiam zual a, mi thiam tak tak nih tling a ni rêng a. Calcutta University Exam-naah Matric, I. Sc., leh B. Sc-ah '1st Class First' ni chho zat zat; M.A. Mathematics-ah erawh chuan University pum puia pahnihna "First Class Second" a ni a. Hei pawh hi Mark tlêmtê chauha a chunga mi hi thlau a ni. Mathematics Teacher dang pawh an awm a, mahse Kherod Gupta hi chu tuman an pha lo a ni.

Zirna lamah hian tihtakzetin ka inpe ta a. Ka tui êm êm a; Hockey khelh te pawh chu ka hman ta meuh lo va, Boy Scout bâk chu pâwn lam thil ka bânsan ta vek a. Zirna lamah ka inpumpêk a ni ber mai. Boy Scout Movement lâr vângkai a ni a. Mizo leh Naga zirlaite chuan kan tuipui vek mai. Khasi-ho erawh chuan Mizo leh Naga angin an tuipui ve lêm lo va. Zirtîrtu-ho pawh Scout-ah hian an tel ve ṭhîn a. Assam D P.I. (Director of Public Instruction) Mr. SMALL chu

a "Director of Boy Scouts and Girl Guides" a ni
A tui khawp a, amah hi engkima chawk phûrtu
ni. Engemaw Pass ngai leh kaisânna te pawh awi
ve zêl a ni a. A sâng ber "King Scout" ni tì
phei chuan namên lova beih a ngai. Kan hun la
hian Shillong-ah "King Scout" kai paruk emaw le
an awm a. Pu Kâphrânga, chûng hun laia Miz
zirlai lâr ber mai chu Scout-a kan hruaitu ber a ni
a. "King Scout" Mizo zînga kai hmasa ber a ni
nghe nghein ka hria. Kei pawh Pu Kâphrâng
hnu deuhah King Scout chu ka kai ve nghe nghe
Sorkâr hotu lû ber ber atangin hlutsakna ka
dawng nasa êm êm a. King Scout kai chu "Ho
norary ADCs to HIS EXCELLENCY the Gover
nor of Assam"-ah puan an ni hial a. Ni ropui
lawmna hun pawimawhah te hian Governor hnung
ah a ADC tak tak kiangah awmna hmun min pe
ve ziah thîn a ni. Zirna lam chu ka tui bawk a
hma pawh ka sawn tha hle.

Shillong Govt. High School hi tûn hma atan
pawhin India hmârchhak School hlun ber leh th
bera ngaih a ni fo thîn a. Hmârchhak hnam
hrang hrang- Bengali, Assamese, Kachari, Gorkhali
Marwari leh Tribal hnam hrang hrang he School-al
hian an lût khâwm vek a. India khawchhak lama
hian University dang a la awm lo va avângin Calcut
ta University hnuaiah tûna Bangladesh ni ta te
pawh huamin he lai khawchhak hi a awm vek a
Board a la awm lo va, Matric Exam-na te zawn
zawng pawh University hnuai veka awm a la ni
Shillong Govt. High School pawh Calcutta Univer

ity hnuaia mi (Affiliated) a ni. Shillong-ah hian ligh School pahnih chauh a la awm a. Pakhat hu St. Anthony's High School, Roman Catholic a a ni. Zirlai zîngah inelna a nasa hle mai a. Keini Tribal-hote chu thiamna lama rual el pha lo na an en kan ni deuh a. Abîkin Mizo leh Naga hei chu Tribal zîngah rau rau pawh Bengali leh ssamese leh Vai hnam ṭhaho chuan min en hniam le. Hetih kâra an ngaihnêp êm êm Mizo nau-ang Pâwl 7 Final leh Pâwl 8 Final Exam-naa kum âwna ka han sâng ber ta mai chu ka lâwm êm m mai a. Mizo ṭhian dang leh Tribal dang rêng êng pawhin min lawmpui ve tak meuh meuhin ka ria. Ka lâwm lehzual êmna pakhat chu Mathe-natics leh English-a ka tihṭhat êm vâng a ni. Class VIII-ah chuan Mathematics-ah 98% ka hmu , English-ah 92% ka hmu bawk a Hnam dang in tluk teuh ber pawhin he Subject pahnih bîkah her chuan min thlau tak a ni. Hêng hi ka theih-a ni lovin Pathian min hruaina zêl a la ni tih ka hinlungah a chiang êm êm ṭhîn a Tribal hnam nufual ber, Mizoram thingtlâng kilkhâwr taka meithai rethei tak fapa tân, hnam changkâng zâwk-engali te, Assamese te, Marwari te kâra hetiang inhmun hi thil tih theih rual a ni lo. Pathianin in khawngaih a, Ama tân min duh a, ka tân hna hawk hmasa a ni. He School-ah hian hnam hatah chuan Bengali an tam ber a, Assamese-in a dawt a, an zât lo deuh chauh a ni.

Kum 1939-a Class IX ka zawm chuan mi kan tin hle mai a, Section A, B leh C-ah min ṭhen a.

A changkân dân indawtin Section hmasaah an d
mai a. Benga i leh Assamese chu Section A-
Khasi-ho Section B-ah, Tribal dang Section C-
tih ang deuhin an ţhen a ni. Hetih lai hian Go
High School-ah hian Subject ţhuang hnih a aw
a. Pakhatna chu Mathematics-a tui leh thi
deuhte an ni a. Hêngho hian General Subje
English, History, Geography etc an lâk bâkah Co
pulsory Mathematics te, Additional Mathematics
Mechanics te leh Mensuration te an zir tel
"Science Stream" tiin an vuah mai a. Hêngho
Section A, B, C-a mi pawh ni se ahuho ve
zirtîrtu pakhatin Class X Mathematics leh Ad
tional Mathematics a lâk bakah Class IX-ah Mec
nics a la a. Mr. Sirish Gupta-an Class IX Ad
tional Mathematics leh Mensuration a lâk bâ
Mansuration hi ClassX- ah a la tel bawk a.

Kum 1939 tâwpa Class IX Final kan exam-na
chuan First Div-a pass-in pâwl pum puia sâng
ka ni leh ta a Science Stream-a abîk taka Subj
kan lâk- Compulsory Mathematics, Additional
thematics, Mechanics leh Mensuration-ah chuan
hniamna berah pawh 98% ka hmu a. 100%
hmu deuh vek a. General Subject-ah chuan 80
leh 90% inkârah vek mark ka dah bawk a. Hê
avâng hian Govt. High School Record tawh zaw
zawng khûmin Record thar ka siam ta rêng a. C
cutta University Vice-Chancellor, MR. SHYA
PRASAD MUKHERJEE hnên aţangin English
Mathematics-ah "SPECIAL PROFICIEN
PRIZE" ka dawng hial nghe nghe a ni. Ka lâ

ei mai. Thiante lahin min lawmpui thiam bawk Tûn hnua pawi ka tih êm êm chu a hun lai an Pathian hnênah lâwm nachâng ka hre tâwk am lo êmin ka hria a, pawi ka ti a ni. Khuarei n hnua ka ngaihtuah lêtin malsâwmna chhiar sên ruahpui ang maia ka chunga vûrtu, Chungnung- Pathian hian min hmang duh a ni tih ka thin- ah nghet takin a lang a. Ka nun kawng biboh chhuk chho takah hian Amah ngei chuan mak maiin min hruai zêl a. A khawngaihna kut lam chuan min hualhim zêl si a.

Pâwl 10 (Class X)-ah pawh hma ka la sâwn a. Pâwl 9-ah khân Matric Course chu ka zir tawhin ka thiam vek tawh a ni ber mai a. wl 10 ka nih kum hian inelna danglam tak mai rei a, chu chu han sawi lan ve mai mai ka a ni Kan pâwlah kei aia kum 2-a upa, Ma- matics a thiamzia sawi lâr hat tling, Mr. Sailen-, Bengali zirlai naupang hi a awm a. Kum 1939 ng kha chuan Govt. High School zirlai puma thematics thiam bera sawi lâr a ni a. Kan ho- a, Kherod Gupta chu khawchhak ramah chuan thematics thiam ber lêna lêng ngam, M A. Ma- matics 1st Class Second-a a Pass hnua German na Mathematics ngau ngau kum hnih Training uak leh tawh, thiam tak a ni. Chapona tak a nghe nghe rêng a. Fing takin mi a Test kual thîn a. Class chhûngah chhiarkawp chawh tûr sa deuh tak min han pe a. Rei lo te hnuah o in awm tawh em?" a ti thuai thîn a. Kherod bu an "Tunge zo tawh?" a tih hi a hma thîn

bawk a. Mathematics thiam intia Special/Additional Mathematics la ngam ngat 80% aia hnu Mark hmu ngai bîk loho pawhin a bul an chaw liam luam hman chauh a ni ber e. Amah ng pawhin zirlai tân chuan zawh maina hun a la êm lo tih chu a hre reng a. Ama thiamzia ha "Show" hi a châk ve thîn a ni ber âwm e. Nua a ti thei hle ṭhîn.

Class X kan han lût hlim chu Kherod Gupt an rang taka "Tunge zo tawh?" a tih hian Sailendra chuan "Keiman ka pu," a ti nghâl mai th ṭhîn a, chuvângin Sailendra thiamzia hi mak t sawi hat hat a tling rêng a. Amah Kherod Gup pawh hian Sailendra chu a ngaisâng viau a ni t an sawi bawk a. Sailendra chu an sawi lâr na hle mai a. Ka rilru chuan "Sailendra hi ka khû loh vêk chuan ka tluk ngei ngei ang" ka ti a, ṭ ka la thar sauh sauh a. Ka tih ang ngei chu rei vak lo hnuah chuan Sailendra chu ka khûm t tih ta mai a. Kan hotupain "Tunge zo tawh?" tih veleh ka ding hmasa thei ta zat zat mai Kan hotupa meuh pawh chuan "Hei hi Pathia thilthlâwnpêk dang lo awm leha chu a nih hi min ti ve ngawt mai a ni. Hei hi ka han sav lan duh kherna chhan pakhat chu Mizo, Uisa thluak kan tih fo hian hnam changkâng zînga thlua ṭha ber hi a pha ve mai pawh ni lovin, a khû thei hial a ni tih Mizo zirlaite'n an hriat a, ṭan a lâk nân ka ti a ni.

Kum 1940 tâwp lama Matric Test-ah chua Subject 7 laiah "Letters" (Distinction- above 80

Marks) ka hmu a. Chûngte chu–Compulsory Mathematics, Additional Mathematics, Mechanics, Mensuration, English, History leh Geography te an ni. Matric Final–ah erawh chuan ka ti ṭha ta lo hle. Exam zawh hnu chuan Lunglei–ah ka hâwng a. Kan hotupa Kherod Gupta Telegram ka hmu a, "MATRIC RESULT OUT STOP MOST DISAPPOINTING" (Matric result a chhuak a, thil lunghhiatthlâk tak a ni) tih a lo ni a. Ka rilru a nuai ta, fail chu ka fail lo vang! A hnu rei vak pah result chhuahna Chanchinbu a rawn thleng a. A lo lungawithlâk loh kher rêng mai a. Subject pai chauhah "Letters" ka hmu a, Compulsory Mathematics, Additional Mathematics, Mechanic leh Mensuration–ah a ni. A danga Letters ka hmuh ohna chhan chu ka kutziak chhe lutuk, chhiar har bawk si avâng a ni ngei ang tih ka ring tlat ghe nghe a. Mr. Kherod Gupta khân Calcutta University–ah First Ten (a sâng sâng sâwm thlan hhuah) zîngah i tel ve min ti a, ka position dik ak pawh ka hmu zui ta hauh lo va, ka hre tlat o a ni. College zawm nân Assam tlâng mi zawng tawng aiawhin Merit Scholarship min pe a. Serampore Christian College–in Special Merit Scholarship min pe bawk a. Scholarship chi hnih hmuin Serampore College ka zawm a. Ka hman khawp bawisa chu ka phâng lo hle ta mai. Hei pawh hi ka rin phâk loh leh beisei phâk loh dinhmun a ni i. Ka nu leh pa leh mi dang tû min tihsak mah ni lovin, Pathian min hruaina bawk a ni lo thei lo vang tih ka ring nghet tlat a ni

## BUNG 10

## KA NUIN MIN THIHSAN TA

Kum 1941 April aṭanga June thla inkâr vêl kha Matric result nghâk pah leh Serampore College zawm hun nghâkin ZOHNUAI (Sêrkâwn)-ah ka nu hnênah ka awm a. Ka nu chu ei ṭha ei pha si lova hna a thawh rim lutuk bawk si avângin a chak lo hle mai a Engkim mai a mamawh chu a thawk chhuakin a intodelh êm êm a. Ka nu hi tisa lam thilah chuan khawvêl nu azawnga nu khawngaihthlâk ber niin ka ring hial ṭhin A kut leh ke leh ruh chuktuah dangte a chêt peih ṭâwk ṭâwk chhûng chuan hna a thawk reng ringawt mai a ni

Heti khawpa nu khawngaihthlâk ni mah se thlarau lamah erawh chuan a hausa hle. Pathian hi a ring takzet zet a. Retheihna leh mànganna tinrêng a tawh lai pawhin Pathian chungah chuan a lâwm êm êm reng tho a, a rinna chu a nghet telh telh zâwk a ni. Rei lotê a dam lo va, min thihsan ta mai a. Eng natna nge tih pawh kan hre lo. A natna chiah hre tûr leh a thihpui dân hre tûrin Doctor râwn tûr hnai khawi lamah mah an awm bawk si lo. A hnathawh rim lutuk leh taksa hrisêl lohna engemaw tuar ta lo niah ka ngai deuh ber a. Zohnuai khuaah phûm a ni ta a ni. Ka nu thih hlim thla khat chhûng vêl chu ka buai tak meuh meuh a. Lehkha ka zir theih loh hlauvin khati tak khân ka tân hna a thawk a ni si a. Min zir haṅtîrna zâr chhetê pawh zo hman lova min boralsan ta mai chu ka rilruin tuar har ka ti lehzual a ni.

## BUNG 11

## SERAMPORE COLLEGE-AH

Serampore College-ah 1941 vêk chuan I.Sc. ka zawm ta a. Physics, Chemistry leh Mathematics bâkah English ka la a. Tin, Vernacular aiah Additional English ka la bawk a High School ang bawkin Mathematics leh Physics-ah chuan ka la ti tha chho viau zêl a Amaherawhchu a dang angin Chemistry-ah erawh chuan ka ti tha thei mang hauh lo. A Formula hriat reng ngai a tam lutuk a ni ber âwm e Zawi zawiin Chemistry pawh chu ka thiam ve hret zêl a. Mathematics mawlh mai chu ka tuiin nuam ka ti a, a thiam lah kan zirlai na nâ nâ chu ka thiam ngiang rêng a Ka thil tum ber leh châk ber pawh Mathematics bîk chu M.A. thlenga zira, MATHEMATICS PROFESSOR nih a ni a. Thil dang han nih châk leh tum dang pawh ka neih loh avângin hlim tak leh tui takin Mathematics chu ka zir thei reng a ni.

Vawi khat chu I Sc. ka zawm tirh lam deuh hian kan Professor pakhatin Black Board-ah Mathematics Problem pakhat a târ chhuak a. A chawh pah chuan a hrilhfiah a, "Hei hi khawvêl Mathematician-ten an hrilhfiah dân leh dik bawk si chu a ni a, amaherawhchu he Problem hi solve dân (tih dân) dang pakhat a awm a, chu erawh chu Mathematician tam ber thiam loh leh hriat loh a ni" a ti a. Kan pâwla tuman kan thiam a ring lo khawp a, thiam kan awm a rin vâng pawh ni lovin, a thiam 'Show' vêl a châk leh nuam a tih vâng

deuh kha niin ka hria, "Chu tih dân dang ka sawi chu lo thiam mial te in awm em?" fiamthu deuh mai hian a han ti a. "Ka pu ka thiam" ka han ti a, ka ding a Kan hotupa chuan a âwih lo lu tuk a, fiamthu thawh nân min hmang a, min nuih nghek nghek mai a. Chutia Bengali leh Vai hnam ṭha, mi lian fa tam tak zînga kei Tribal mi, anni phei chuan min hmuhsit ṭawnga 'Jungle man' an tih mai ṭhinin "Ka thiam" ka han ti ngam chu ka mâwl lutuk avânga ât huaiah a ngai ni berin ka hria. Kei lah chu Shillong Govt. High School-a kan hotupa thiam hmingthang, Kherod Gupta khân min zirtîr hnu a nih avângin ka zâm lo ve nasa mai si a. "Lo chhuak lah Black Board-ah hian han chawk rawh" a ti a. Mi tihzah leh ṭhiante zîngah chuan mi tihzâm tum ni âwm tak chuan mi a chhaih vêl a. Ka tih tak tak ngam pawh a ring lo a ni âwm e. Ka tho a, Black Board-ah chuan ka han chawk ve ta hmiah hmiah mai a. Dik fein chu Problem chu ka chawk chhuak a, kan hotupain tih-dân danglam mi thiam ve loh thiam bîk nia a in-sawi 'Lony Solution' an tih ang dik tak chuan chu Problem $S = \frac{1}{2}bh + \frac{1}{2}$ ft$^2$ chu ka chawk chhuak ta thlap mai a. Mak min ti ta khawp mai a. Amaherawh-chu hemi ka ti hi thil pawi angreng tak a lo ni zâwk a. A chhan chu ka ṭhiante rêng rêng chu Shillong Govt. High School-a Mizo leh Naga ṭhian-te ang kha an ni ve lo va, min lawmpui ahnêkin min îtsîk hlen phah tlat mai a. Kan hotupa lah chuan chutia anmahni mi, mi thiam leh fel tak tak a lo hmêlhriat ṭhante thiam loh ka thiam ta mai

chu thil tlâwmthlâk takah a ngai nge ni, mi a lawm loh hlen phah deuhin ka hre tlat mai bawk a, a pawi angreng zâwk hle.

Dik tak chuan Shillong Govt. High School-a Pâwl 9 ka zir lai khân Matric Course ka zir zo vek tawh a, chuvâng chuan kan pu, Kherod Babu a khân Pâwl 10-ah chuan I.Sc. Course min khawihpui a, ka lo thiam 'advance' deuh hlek a ni.

# PART II

# ARMY-A HNATHAWH LAI

## BUNG 1

## ARMY KA ZAWM

Mathematics Professor la nih ngei tuma, theihpatâwp chhuaha lehkha ka zir ṭauh ṭauh lai hian Khawvêl indopui II-na kha a rawn chhuak a. Ṭangrual (Allied Power) Sorkâr lam leh Japan inbeihna a ni ber a. Japan chu an chak viau mai a. India khawchhak ramri chu an rawn tuam mup mup ta mai a. Calcutta khawpuiah meuh pawh Japan-in Bomb an rawn thlâk ta hial a. Allied Power (kan lam) sorkârte chuan nasa lehzuala ram humhimna hna thawk tûrin ṭan an la a. Ṭhalaite chu ram vênhimna hna thawk tûrin leh an theih ang anga tha thawh tûrin an au ta a. Chutah zet chuan kan Lecturer tam takte pawh 'WAR SERVICE' zawmin an liam ta thluah thluah a. Emergency King's Commission Officer (KCO Officer) an ni ta hlawm

a. Lehkha pawh chu a zir ṭhat hleih theih ta meuh loh. Sorkâr chuan an la duh khawp lo va. Matric Pass tawh chin mipa ṭhalai chu Emergency KCO zawm tûrin ngenna an siam leh ta a. Chuti taka Japan râl laka mahni ram hum nâna Sorkârin a mi leh sa, ṭhalaite an auh si chuan zawm ve ngei chu ka tum ta a. I.Sc. kum khatna chu ka zir zo hman chauh tihah chuan Army Officer hna chu ka dil ve ta a ni. A hming 'War Service' a nih ang ngeiin indo tûr, Japan râl do tûr a nih dâwn avângin Emergency Commission mah ni se Indo tlâk, mi tling nih chu a ngai ngei dâwn a, tling tak ang imaw! Mathematics Professor nih tluka thil châk rêng rêng erawh chu ka la nei chuang lo.

Shillong-ah Preliminary Interview kan nei phawt a, chuta thlante chuan Final Interview Poona-ah kan nei leh a Chu Interview-na pahnih tawi tê tê ve ve ka zawh hnu chuan May 1942 khân DEHRADUN-a Indian Military Academy-a thla 6 chhûng Officer Cadet Training tûra thlan ka ni ta a. Hei hi training urhsûn leh hautak fe mai a ni Eng lai pawh mai hian kan ṭûl êm êm reng mai a. Thla ruk chhûng zawng kha mumang sei tak ang chauhin ka hre ruai a. Kan buai tluan chhuak lutuk êm avâng khân engemaw hun pawimawh han hriat reng bîk lai pawh ka nei chuang lo. Kan Instructors-ho chu Sâp Sipai Sergeant te an ni hlawm a Kan Company Commander chu Scot hnam, 13th FRONTIER FORCE-a mi CAPT. MILLER a ni a. Company 2 i/c chu Lieutenant, the Lord, Dudley a ni a. He Lord hian engemaw

hnu khân England Prime Minister Churchill-a fanu, Miss Sarah Churchill nupuiah a nei ta nghe nghe a ni, Lord kai chin a nih avângin pian leh mûrna lamah British Lal chhûng khat hnai a ni ngeiin a rinawm. Prime Minister fanu meuh nupuiah a nei lehnghâl a, mi zahawm leh ropui chhûngkuaa mi a ni ngei a ni tih a hriat hle.

November 8, 1942 chuan training ka zo va, Commission Officer ka kai ve ta a. 2/Lieutenant niin 2 PUNJAB REGIMENT, MEERUT-ah min dah ta a.

## BUNG 2

## 2nd PUNJAB REGIMENT-AH

Hmeithai rethei leh dinhmun hniam ber fapa, kum 10 lek kal taa Sêrkâwn sikula thla tin Rs. 4/- chauh hman tûr nei chunga lehkha zir ṭhîn kha tûnah chuan King's Commission Officer, thla tin Rs. 400/- hlawh ka lo ni ta. Ka kokiah chuan 2/Lieutenant bel a inbel vah mai bawk a. Harsatna thuah tam tak paltlanga chutiang dinhmun han thlen tâk phawng mai chu awm dân thiam pawh a har zâwk. Han chapo rilrûk mai pawh thil awl tak a ni. Ka Uniform dik tak hain November 8, 1942 khân 2 Punjab Regiment zawm tûrin Meerut chu ka pan a. Meerut ka thlen chuan 2 Punjab Regiment-a Training Adjutant Captain pakhat hnênah ka in-report a.

Hlawh neia hna ka thawhna hmasa berah chuan chênna tûr nuam tak, bual in leh incheina room nei hrang min pe a. Bearer pakhat min pe bawk a.

a bearer chu thla tin Rs. 6/- hlawh ka pêk a ngai a. Chaw erawh chu Officers Mess-ah ni tin Rs 2.8 annas rate-in Officer-ho chuan kan ei vek a. Lieutenent Breakfast (zîng chaw)-ah chuan Porridge emaw, Cornflake emaw bâkah Bâwnghnutê, saidawium khat leh artui pahnih a tel ziah a. Tin, duh chuan chhang leh Butter te, sa ṭîn te, thei um te a lam theih vek bawk a, Thingpui chu ngei ngeiin a tel bawk. Lunch (chhûn chaw) chu thil pathum emaw lai indawtin kan ei ṭhîn. Satui hâng (soup kan han dawng phawt a, chutah a indawtin ei tûr chi hrang hrangin kan chhunzawm hnuah Pudding-in a tâwp kan khâr ṭhîn. Kêlsa, Arsa, Bâwngsa leh Vawksa te a inchhâwkin kan ei leh a. Kum 10 kal taa Sêrkâwn Hostel-a kan chaw nên chuan kan chaw leh chawhmeh te, kan ei dân hrim hrima pawh chu a danglam kher mai.

Commandant chu Lt Col. Flye a ni a, Discipline ngaina leh khauh ṭang mai a ni a. Parade Ground-ah chuan Sakawr chunga chuangin a kal ṭhîn. 2 incharge chu Maj. Jai Singh a ni. Ani hi tûn hnu Indian Army-ah Maj. General thleng a kaisâng nghe nghe. British mi Regular Officer tam tak Captain leh Major vêl an awm bawk Second Lieutenant ngawt kha English leh Indian kan vaiin 50 dâwn lai kan awm a. Lieutenant puitling kai tawh tlêm azâwng an awm bawk. 2 Lieutenant tam ber chu Emergency Commission Officer kan ni a, Regular Commission Officer chu tlêmtê zâwk an ni.

Officers Mess (Officer-ho chaw eina)-ah chuan chêtze mawi leh ETIQUETE an ngai pawimawh hle.

Ni khat chu Commandant-in Major Senior tak pakhat chu Officer Junior-ho Captain, Lieutenant leh 2 Lieutenant-ho hnênah Mess chhûng chêtze mawi chungchâng a sawitîr vak nghe nghe a. Mess chhûng Sitting Room (Ante room)-ah kan lo ṭhu ṭhap a, chu Major Senior thusawitu tûr chu a lo thleng a, "Officer-ho leh Emergency Commission Officer-ho te u, tûkin chu Mess chhûng nungchang in hnênah ka sawi dâwn a ni," a ti a. Emergency Commission Officer a han thrang kher chuan ka rilru a ti-na lek lek nghe nghe a. Han ngaihtuah lêtin kha kan thusawitu kha mi rilru hre thiam lo, mi kaihhruai thiam vak lo Officer ni ngeiin ka ring. A thusawiah chuan "Sitting Room in lo luh veleh Officer lo ṭhu Senior ber hi ê iah Good Morning Sir' in ti ngei ngei tho tûr a ni," a ti tlat mai a. Han ngaihtuah lêt pawh hian thil tih âwm a ni thei lo rêng rêng a. Officer nungchang dang-lam tak a ni. Ka rin dânin Second World War chhûng khân Promotion (kaisânna) a hmuh ka ring lo.

Hna chelh pawimawh bik engmah ka nei lo va. Officer naupang. Captain leh Major, Company Commander hnuaia thawk, "Coy Officer" an tih mai zînga pakhat ka ni a. Amaherawhchu ka tum lâwk hauh loh ni mah se, Meerut ka thlen hnu ni hnih hnu lekah chuan ASSAM REGIMENT-a insawn dîlna lehkha ka theh lût ta a.

Kum 1943 February thla khân Lucknow hmuna Physical Training Course bei tûra tih ka ni leh a. Chu chu thla khat chhûng Course chauh a ni. Ap-

ril thla chuan CHIN LEVIES- Chin rawlrâla cheho zînga thawk tûrin Burma ram Chin Hills-a FALAM-ah tirh ka ni a. Falam pânna kawng chu Lucknow aṭangin Calcutta-ah, chuta ṭangin Chitagong-ah Chittagong aṭangin Lunglei-ah. Lunglei aṭang hian Mizoram chhak lam tan tlanga Chin Hills-a Falam hmun chu pan chhoh leh tûr a ni. Amaherawhchu Lunglei hmunah hian ka pa ka tlawh theih nân leh chhûngte dang pawh ka kan kual theih nân thla khat chawlh theihna min pe a. 2 Punjab Regiment chu ka chhuahsan fel ta a. He 2 Punjab Training Centre-ah hian a pum puiin thla 6 vêl ka awm hman chauh a ni.

## BUNG 3

## KA PAIN MIN THIHSAN TA

Ni ruk vêl kawnga ka thang hnuah Tlabung ka thleng ta a. He hmun hi naupan lai aṭanga ka lo hriat ṭhan a ni a. Inspection Bungalow (I.B)-a thleng pha chin ka lo ni ve ta bawk a, thlen nân ka hmang a. Tlaiah chuan ṭhian hluite tlawhin ka lêng chhuak a, ka lênna lamah chuan ka pa chu a thi hlim hlawt a ni tih ka hre ta thut mai a. A tâna thil eng engemaw, a duhzâwng nia ka rin ka hawnsak te chu ka hre chhuak thuai a, ka thin a ṭhâwng hle, ka bîng deuh mupin ka hria. Ka pa, hla tak aṭanga amah ka hmuh theih nâna remchâng ka neih theihna hmasa ber tûr tia a lâwmzâwng tûr thuamhnaw leh thil dang harsa tak chung pawha ka hawnsak ṭâng ṭâng; Amah pawhin a tar tawh

avânga a fapa neih chhun, a ngaih êm êm leh thu kochhiah engkim hrilh a nghahhlelh êm êmin ka hmuh hmaa min lo boralsan ta mai chu pawi ka tlin, amah ka pa tak pawhin pawi a tih dân tûr te a ngaihtuah a. 'Min lo nghâk hrâm se chu rilru a dam deuh tûr' ka ti tlawk tlawk mai a ni. Mahse a awm tawh si lo!! Mihringte hian kan thu ang leh duh ang hian engmah kan va ti thei lo tak êm! Pathian kuta awm vek kan ni zâwk si a. Ka pa pawh chu thla hnih khat tal han dam rei deuh se chuan rilru kimin kan inthen thei tûr. Kum 85 vêl mi niin min boralsan ta a nih chu.

Ka duh leh duh loh pawh sawi theih a ni lawh lova, Mizo dânin ka pa a lo thih tâkah chuan a alawhin kan khaw lal chu ka ni ta tho tho mai a Mahse Sorkârah Service pawimawh tak neia kal lai mêk ka nih avângin ka khua leh tui chu ka awp hman chuang lova. Chutichuan ka alawha ka khua leh tui te chunga keima hminga ro lo rêl tûrin ka pa khawnbâwl Upa pakhat, Pu Vaipawla Sailo chu ka ruat fel nghâl a. Lunglei S.D O. (Civil) Pu L L. Peters hnênah engkim ka thlen nghâl vek bawk a. Ka remruat ang tak chu min pawmsak a. Thla khat vêl hnuah Falam panin ka chhuahsan ta a ni. Thla khat chhûng vêl 'Mizo Lal' an tih ang kha a takin ka ni hman tihna a nih chu. Thingsaiah ka riak chho a, Thingsai atangin Lungler-ah. Lungler atangin Chin Hills-a Falam chu ka ban chho ta a ni.

## BUNG 4

## CHIN HILL LAMAH (1943–1944)

Chin Hills hi Burma ram chhûnga mi a ni a, Chindwin luipui thlang lama mi a ni a. Tlâng sâng pui pui Ft. 5000 vêla sâng, Chhim leh Hmâr zawnga inkhawh sung mai hlir awmna a ni a. Sub-Division pathumah an ţhên a, chungte chu Tiddim, Falam leh Haka te an ni. Chin Hills District pum-pui khawpui chu Falam hi a ni. A mi chêngte hi 'CHIN' an ti mai a. An pian-phung leh khawsak zia chu keimahni Mizo ang tho hi an ni. Kum 1891 hma lam, British hovin he lai ram Burma ro-rêlna hnuaia a dah hran hma chuan he lai rama mi chêngte hi Mizorama mi te nên tlâng mi chi khat kan ni reng a. Kan pi leh pu te chu zalên takin an intlawh tawn a, an lo inneih pawlh mêk reng a nih kha. Tualchhûng indona te erawh chu an nei fo ţhîn a A dawi zâwk apiangin khawthlang lam an bawh a. Ţawng pawh a lo inang tam hle rêng a, a thlûk a dang lam deuh mai a ni.

Kum 1942 khân Japan râl chuan Burma ram hi an rawn bei a, Manipur leh Nagaland thlengin an rawn nawr tawm a nih kha. Chindwin luipui chhak lam Burma ram pum pui chu an la mai pawh ni lovin, Japan hian a awpin an awp a, an awm-chilh tak tak vek tawh mai a. Chindwin lui thlang, Chin Hills lam erawh hi chu kan lam, "Allied Powers" awp chin chu a la ni hrâm hrâm lek a ni.

Kum 1943 May thla tâwp lamah Falam ka thleng a, HAS Force Headquarters-ah ka in-report nghâl a. Chin Hills pum pui awptu ni si Falam Hqrs. a Sipai awm hi Full Colonel pakhat HAS-WELL-a ho, tlêmte chauh an lo ni a. Sipai hi chi hnih an awm a. Chin Hills Battalion-Regular Army leh rawlrâla che chi Chin Levies an tih mai te chu an ni a. An pahnih hian Lt. Colonel pakhat-in a Command-a; Civil rorêlna lamah chuan Deputy Commissioner (Bawrhsâp), MR. STEVENSON, B. C.S. chu hotu ber a ni.

Falam HAS Force Hqrs.-a ka hna chelh hmasak ber chu "Cipher Officer" hna a ni a. Chin Hills pum puiah hian India mi Officer chu keimah chauh ka ni a, midang chu British mi (Sâp ho) vek an ni. Chulai hmuna chêngte ţawng "LAIZO" an tih chu kan Zoţawng nên a lo inhnaih bawk a, ka thiam thuai nghe nghe a.

Kum 1943 September/October thla chhohah chuan Japan hoin Burma an rawn bei nawn leh ta chiam mai a. Falam chu kil tin aţangin a hlauh-awm tak zet ta mai a. Chutah kei chu Falam chhak lam, mêl 15 vêla hla KHUPLENG an tih lai vêl, Japan râl ram tak tak zînga che tûrin Rawlrâl Pâwl-Levies hote nên chuan min tîr ta a. Levies hotua ka awm chhûng hian kan kal chhan ang ngeiin Japan râl nên vawi tamtak kan inbei a. A châng in keimahnin kan Ambush-a, a châng in Patrolling ka ho lai Japan sipaiin min bei a, min Ambush ve thung châng a awm a. Râlmuang taka ni

khat hmaa rai ni a awm lo rêng rêng a ni ber e. Inring rengin leh beihna tûr remchâng dapin kan khawsa reng a ni.

Chin Querrilas, ka hote hi ka ngaisâng ngawt mai. An huai si, inbeihnaah an che ṭha theiin an tlâwmngai thei êm êm mai bawk a. Chu bâkah huaisen ngaisâng thiam chi leh zah nachâng hre mi an ni. Ka sawi tel mai mai duh chu, inbeihna rêng rêngah hma ka hruai zat zat avângin mi an ring ve khawp a, ka lakah hian an rinawm êm êm mai a. Chinho chu hrâwk leh nawr luih chi an ni lo va, chu lam ai chuan a hruaia hruai zâwk chi an ni. Thil te tham tê anga lang hian rah ropui tak a nei thei hle mai. Sâp Officer-ten an Command chuan "Bara Sahib" an ti mai a. An tuithâwl leh thuamhnaw zawng zawng Patrolling-a kal vêlnaah an ahsak vek a ṭûl ṭhîn a. Kei chuan anmahni tluk thoa thahrui nei ka nih avângin han ahtîr khanglân chu ka duh lo va, ka thil ken ang ang chu tumah kentîr lovin keimah ngeiin ka ak vek ṭhîn a. Mahni thuamhnaw ken tûr nei ve tho si engah nge ka thuamhnaw ka kentîr kher ang? ka ti tlat a. Mahni thuamhnaw ak vek chungin Patrolling-a kalnaah rêng rêng an hma ka hruai a, kawng hlauhawm leh râlṭiah phei chuan an hmaah ka kal ngei ngei a. Hêng avâng hian min lâwm êm êm mai a, ka thu hi an ngaisângin an ngai pawimawh hliah hliah mai a ni. Hetia râl ramsa Commander hmahruaitua ṭan hi Tactics Training-naah chuan tih loh tawp tûra tih a ni zâwk a. Training-naa zir dân chuan 'Commander chu a hma lamah a kal ngei tûr a ni a, a

hmahruaitu erawh chu a ni tûr a ni lo' tih a ni a. Ka tih dân chu a dân piah lam vek a ni tihna a nih chu. Commander han kal hmasak ber a, thah hmasak ber a ni mai tûr chu a dik chiah lo rêng a, thil finthlâk tak pawh a ni lêm lo a ni. Amaherawhchu huaisen intih chapopuina vâng a ni ber ang chu, zirtîrna zawng zawng bawhchhiain ka sipaite hmaah hlîr ka kal ṭhîn tlat si a ni. Kawng lehlamah chuan Officer dangte laka intihhranna te pawh a ang thei a. Mahse ka sipaite chuan, "Kan pu chu a huai ngei mai, kan zui ngam ngei ngei tûr a ni" an inti ṭhîn a. Rei lo te chhûngin namên lovin min ringin ka lakah an rinawm nghâl mai a ni. Patrolling leh Ambush tam tak kan nei a, chûng zawng zawngah chuan Chin Levies-te nêna hna thawhho chu ka hlim tak meuh meuh a ni. Amaherawhchu Japan-in an nawr nasat êm avângin British Sipai lam chu hnung tawlh loh theih a ni ta lo va. Col HASWELL-a hote chu hlâwm hrang hranga in siamin kawng dang dangah hnung tawlh a ni ta a. A ṭhen chu Tiddim lamah kan kal a. Tiddim tih loh hi chu Chin Hills pum pui Japan-in an rawn luah tawh a ni.

Tiddim-a kan chawlh hlek hnu chuan ka Pâwlte (Chin Levies)-ho tuai thar leh tûrin Imphal kal tlangin India kan pan a ṭûl ta. Shillong hmuna Assam Regiment zînga sawn ka dîlna kha rilruah beiseina a la awm deuh reng a. Mahse beisei loh ang takin thil a lo thleng leh ta. Hetih lai hian Maj. General COWAN, G O.C. 17 LIGHT DIV. Tiddim-a hmu tûra min tihna 'Order' ka hmu leh ta tlat mai a.

Maj. General Cowan ka hmuh chuan ani chuan "South Chin Hill-ah i kîr leh tûr a ni" tih thu min lo hrilh a.

Bawrhsâp, Stevenson-a chuan chhuahsan mai lo a, Japan-ho luah tawh, Chin ramah chuan chên luih rûk tlat dân a lo ngaihtuah hi a lo ni a. Japan-ho bei tûra rawlrâla che pâwl din a tum a. Lumbang khaw lalpa, THLURHMUNG chu hemi rilrua khat tlat a nih avângin Bawrhsâp Stevenson chu a pui ngei ngei dâwn tih a rin nghâl theih a Lumbang lalpa ang bawka rilru pu hi mi tam tak an awm a Japan râl awptute do rûk thei dân chu an ngaihtuah hle a, hnawh chhuah theih hial dân te pawh a awm theih chuan an pui thei vek zâwk dâwn a ni tih a hriat a. Chutiang thil tum rûkna an neih avâng chuan Bawrhsâp Stevenson-a chuan Sipai Officer-te chu chu lai hmun chhuahsan vek bîk lova an mahni rawlrâla cheho kaihruai tûrin ngenna a lo siam a ni âwm e. Chutianga thil an ruahman lai chuan Chin-ho chuan anmahni sawi thiamzâwngin, "Sailo Bâwihpa ngei kha min hruaitu atân min pe tûr a ni," tiin an dîl tlat mai a. Hmâr lama Imphal pan ta lo chuan Chhim lama Stevenson-a zawm tûr chuan Japan awp ram lam bawk pan chuan ka kal leh ta a. Hei hi November, 1943 a ni

Ramhnuai bûk phuahchawpa Stevenson-a nên kan rish dun hmasak ber zân chuan heti hian thu min hrilh a, "Sailo, i hmaan inpuan a, thupha chawi ka duh. Khawngaih takin min ngaithiam ang che. Kumin kum bula Punjab Regiment atanga

Falam-a an rawn sawn dâwn che khân dan che ka lo lum ngat ngat a. I Transfer Order sûttîr ka tumna chhan chu nangmah mi mal vâng a ni lo a. In History ka chhuiin tûn hmain Pawi (Chin ho) leh Mizo (Lushai) hi in lo indo fo tawh thîn a, inhmêlmâkna ropui tak lo nei thîn tawh in nih avângin Chin-ho hian an duh lo ang che ang a, i Command tha thei lo vang tih ka rin vâng a ni. Mahse ka ring sual chiang hle mai Hêng Pawiho ngainat leh rin hi i hlawh êm êm ta mai si a Anmahni ngeiin an hruaitu ni tûrin an thlang che a Khawngiih taka min ngaidam tûrin ka ngên a che," a ti ta phawng mai a A thusawi chu mak ka ti hle mai Mahse a lâwmawm lam a niin ka hria.

Thla engemaw zât chu chutiang hrim hrim chuan ramhnuaiah rawlrâlin kan che leh ta a. Japan râl chu kan bei a, kan ching chau chiang ve kher mai. Kan thil Plan a fuh bawk a, kan chêtna zawng zawngah chêtsualna kan nei lo, chu lai rama chêng Pawiho zawng zawng chu arûka kan lam tang an ni vek bawk a, kan vânnei tluan chhuak hle. Kan chêtna zawng zawng ka hre chiang reng thei tawh lova, ka hre riai ruai chauh a ni. Japanese Captain, mipui an awpte laka sual sawi lâr bîk pakhat hi a awm a, vânneihthlâk takin hepa hi thahin a awm a. Ka Sipai (Guerillas)-hote chuan an huat êm avângin a lu an tan a, Camp Fire an neihpui a, Zu nên an ai a, an lâm hual mep mep mai a. He pa an huatna leh thah a nih an lâwmzia ka ngaihtuahin chutiang tih an duh tlat mai pawh chu khap chîah ka ruat bîk lo va, ka khap lêm lo a ni. Nasa taka

an lâm hual hnuah an duh ang ngeiin Tiddim hmuna 17 Light Division. Command-tu, Maj. Gen. Cowan, G.O.C. hnênah a lu chu kan thawn ta a ni.

Hlauhawm tak tak, thihna ngei âwm chi harsa taka pumpelh tâk hrâm hrâm te pawh vawi duai lo ka tawng a. A hlauhawm ber pâwl pakhat chu ZULTU khaw daifêma Japan sipai nêna rei ngial kan inbeihna chu a ni. Hnai mang khênga inkah-chilh kan ni a, kan inbei rei bawk si a, engemaw ti tiin thihna ka pumpelh thei ţâwk ni berin ka hria Chumi ţuma dam taka ka chhuak thei chu ka lâwm khawp a, a hriat reng nân tûn hnua Shillong-a ka in hmingah pawh "ZULTU" ka tih phah hial rêng a ni. Chin rawlrâla che pâwlte (Chin Levies)-hova Burma ram chhûnga Japan râl kan donaah hian British Sorkarin Sipai a chawimawina sâng ber dawttu "MENTION-IN-DESPATCHES" an tih chu min pe hlauh nghe nghe a. A sâng ber chu Military Cross (M.C.) a ni. A lâwmawm hle mai.

Kum 1944 February thla chuan Assam Regiment-a sawn tûr ka nihna Order chu a lo thleng ta a. Rilru engthâwl leh lâwm takin râl ram chu ka chhuah-san ta a, Shillong ka pan nghâl a. Chutah chuan Assam Regiment-a Training Battalion ka zawm a. Chin-ho nên kan inkawp lai chu ka ngaihtuah lêt pawhin lâwmawm lam hlîrin a khatin ka hria a. Ka lakah an ţhain an rinawm tak meuh meuh a, an huaisenin an tlâwmngai si, mipui mimir lahin min ţan nasa bawk. Ka unau, ka chhûnglehkhat tak takte an ni takzet a ni. Rilru fel tak nei, ver-

erna leh mi îtsîkna nei lo, kaihhruai nuam leh uâwih tak an ni. Anmahni avângin chêtsual lauhawm tâwpkhâwk hmunah pawh ka himin, an uaisenna leh tlâwmngaihna azârah kan chêtna zawng awngah hamthatna kan khum thei a. British Sorâr chawimawina ropui tak, "Mention-in Despatches" a dawn phah bawk a ni.

## BUNG 5

## ASSAM REGIMENT-AH VE THUNG

Ka vânglai nîte hlim tak leh nuamti taka kum am tak ka lo hmanna ASSAM REGIMENT chu um 1944 February thla khân ka zawm a. Upper hillong-a Training Battalion-ah dah ka ni a Ka awm nî chiah erawh chu ka hre reng thei ta lo. ikul naupang kan nih lai atanga ka thian tha ber ai, Kâphrânga a lo awm ve hlauh mai bawk a. a zawm hnu deuh hian ka thian tha êm êm dang akhat Lalrinthanga Sailo chuan a rawn zawm ve h bawk a

Assam Regiment Training Battalion-ah chuan Mizo tlângvâl Commission Officer pathum lai kan wm ta a. Dik tak chuan kan la naupang thêng âwng bawk a, ngaihtuah a la tlêm si, mawhphurh-a rip tehchiam kan nei bawk si lo, nuam kan tiin an hlim thei thîn ngawt mai. 'Recruit Training ompany' (Rawngrût-ho) kan Command ve thîn a i. Chumi hnu chuan 'Battle School Instructor'-in a awm leh a. He hna ka chelh lai hian ka thian-u, Thansiami hi Welsh Mission Girls' High School h lehkha a zir a. Ka hmuh hmasak ber tum

aṭangin ṭha ka tihzâwng leh ka duhzâwng tak a n
tlat ta mai a. Tu dang ngai tawh chuangin k
hre ta mang lo va, ka ngaizâwng ta hle mai a
Hun remchâng kan neih phawt chuan ka ṭhian
nên kan tlawh ṭhîn a. Chutia Shillong-a hlim tak
kan awm lai chuan Sipai chu hmun khatah awm
rei theih ni hek lo le, hna pawimawh dang ti tûr
Dehradun-a sawn ka ni leh ta a.

Dehradun khawpui daia MOHAN CAMP a
tih mai chu Jungle War-Fare School awmna a ni a
Recruit (Rawngrûl) thla 6 Course Pass chhuakt
chuan 'Tactic' dangah 'Advance Course' an tih ma
"Jungle War-Fare" (Ramhnuai Indo dân) an Trai
ning leh a ṭûl a. Assam Regiment chu '38 Gorkh
Training Centre,' he Mohan Camp-ah hian Trai
ning-tîr an ni ve mai ṭhîn a. Kum 1944 Septem
ber thla chuan Assam Regiment tlangvâl rual hem
hmuna Training kal tûr hmasa ber hi ho tûra thla
ka ni ta a ni. Mohan Camp-a Assam Regime
tlangvâl rual Jungle War-Fare training-te chu k
ho ngei tak na a, rei ka awm leh ta lo. Rei l
te hnuah COMILLA hmuna 14 ARMY HQRS-a E
GROUP zawm tûra tih ka ni leh ta thut a, ma
ka tiin ka buai rilru hle nghe nghe a. Engng
"E Group" chu hria aram pawh an awm hlawm
lo va. Eng vânga sawn leh thut ka ni nge ti
pawh hre lovin kal lo thei lo ka ni bawk si a
Comilla lam chu châk lo angreng tak chungin k
pan ta a.

## BUNG 6

## LONG MARCH: 'E' GROUP-AH

Kum 1944 October thla tâwp lamah chuan
ıilla (tûna Bangladesh rama mi) hmuna awm,
ARMY HQRS-a Group pakhat 'E' GROUP"-ah
in-report ta a. Lt. Col. CLAQLE MC chu E
up Commanding Officer a ni a. He Colonel
apan-hoin salah an man a, chu a saltânna aţanga
lân chhuak chu a ni a. E Group hnathawh
leh E Group chu engnge tih chu tawi têin min
ıfiah a. Organisation rûk a nih thu a sawi pah
ın an hnathawh tum pui ber thuah hnih chu
hrilh nghâl a. He Organisation rûk hna pui
chu Burma leh hmun danga Japan luah hmun
; rênga enthlatu hna thawh a, arûka hmun khuar
ah a, chuta ţanga Japan thurûk leh information
ng taka lâk khâwm a ni tih min hrilh a. Chu-
awnızia chu Japan-ho zînga 'Intelligence' hna
vh tûr tihna a ni. Tûn hmaa CHIN-ho zînga
lo thawh tawhna avânga thlan ka ni tih te min
ı ta a. E Group chu ram vênhimna kawnga
ılatu pâwl pawimawh tak a lo nih chu. Colonel
que chuan Order khirh khak mai min han pe
âl a: "Mi huaisen leh hrisêl ţeng ţawng, mi
ıum lek hruaiin chin hriat loh ramah thui tak
al a ngai a ni. I mi hruai tûrte chu: Irish
gvâl, Corporal Flanegan te, Karen mi ţawng
ı tûr, Hav. Rogers leh i Orderly (ardali) tûr
n (Paihte) mi, Sep. Lamzadung te an ni ang.
Bazar aţanga ţanin khawchhak zâwngin in kal

ang a, Arakan tlângdung zawng zawng in fa chhuak vek ang a chutah Central Burma in p leh ngar ngar ang a, Central Burma in fan chhu leh vek hma chu châwl lovin in bei zui zêl tûr ni. I tih tûr chu Burma ram pum Japanin an a khi Ţangrual Sorkârin a lâk lêt leh dân kawng dap dâwn tihna a ni. Inbuatsaih nân ni 5 in thei ang. Wireless Set ţha chi, a tê ber chi in ke ang a, chu chuan Burma hmun khawi lai aţa pawhin thu Headquarters-ah in thawn thei dâwn ni. In kalna zawng zawngah Intelligent rin tlâk siam zêl ang a. Chûng hmang chuan Informat pawimawh zawng zawng i la khâwm ang a, Hea quarters-ah i rawn thawn zêl ţhîn tûr a ni. Za fiah duh i nei em?" a ti ta nghâl pawp mai Chuti teh thut chuan han inngaihtuahna hun pa ka nei hman lo va, zawhna tlêm hriat fiah duh neihte kan han zâwt a.

Q. Khawchhak zâwngin eng chen nge ka kal an
A. I kal chhak theihtâwp thleng a ni mai.
Q. He hna hi eng chen han thawh tûr nge ang?
A. A hriat loh.

Q. Arakan tlângdung awm dân leh leilu Geography hriat theih nân Information e emaw hmuh mai tûr a awm em?
A. Engmah a awm lo. History-ah he lai ri hi tumah thawh-pawh an awm thu a lang
Q. Kan kalna tûr a hlat leh hautak dâ avângin kan thang bo rei hle dâwnin

lang a, kan thuamhnawte phur tûrin 'Transport' an awm thei dâwn em?

A. In paliin Transport in ni nghâl mai. In theih ang angin in thuamhnaw in inphurh chawp mai ang a. A tlêm thei ang ber leh a zâng apiang in ken a tha ang. In chaw leh mamawh rêng rêng chu Thlawhna (Special Air drop)-in kan rawn pe zêl mai ang che u.

whna dang han zawh zel pawh chu a tûlin ka ta mang lo va, engkim mai chu ka kutah a lum i ta zêl mai si a.

Kan pâwl tûrte chu ka huaihawt a, kan inbuatih tan nghâl ta vat vat a. Ngaihtuah thiam har mai chu, engte nge kan ken ang? tih a ni. reless Set chu a pawimawh ber phawt mai a. A han chu engkima kan engkim, kan nunna hnâr a ngawt dâwn a ni. Engkim kan duh mamawh ang, chaw leh damdawi thlengin Thlawhnaa thlâk k kan ngai dâwn a, chumi tûr chuan Wireless auh lo chuan chah ngaihna kawng dang a awm wa lo a ni. Kan hnathawh leh Information pêk na kan hman bâkah ei tûr kan lam theihna anraw awm chhun a nih dâwn avângin a pawiawh ber dâwn a ni. Bâwm hnih a ni reuh a, a akhiatna tak tak leh a tihnunna- Generator, a panih pawh chuan tê reuh tê, Haversack bâwma ah ai theih a ni a Thlawhnain thil min thlâk theiha tûr hmun chhinchhiahna puan vâra siam hawwp siamna tûr ken a ngai a. Sana dik reng thei

tûr leh Map ṭha tâwk tak neih ngei a ngai bawk
Hêng bâkah hian thlasik a ni dâwn a, Blanket p
khat, thosi lên pakhat leh chaw chhumna tûr b
no, saidawium Saṭîn, hawnna chi chemtê, 'First A
damdawi leh thuamhnaw hâk thlâk pakhat tal c
ken theih hrâm chuan a lo ṭûl ve bawk a. Wi
less kan han lâk chuan kan Colonel chu a lunga
tâwk hle a, engkim kan mamawh kan lamna t
leh Information pawimawh kan pekna tûr ber
awm chuan kim hle tawhin a hre mai a ni âwm
Kan Wireless Operator neih chhun, Flanegan c
lo dam loin emaw râl kut tuarın lo awm palh
se, a nih loh pawhin kan Wireless chu lo cht
palh ta se tih emaw chu dâwn tel hman pawh a ni l

Arakan Yomas (Arakan tlângdung) chu Bay
Bengal tuipui aṭanga inṭanin Chin Hills-ah, tlâng
dung sei pui pui leh hrıam pui pui tam tak ır
thluang, chhengchhe angreng tak a ni a. A tlâng
dungte chu chhim leh hmârzâwngin a thluang bo
a. A luikawrte chu a thûk hlawm khawp a, tlân
chhîp aṭanga tlâng dang nêna daidangtu luikawrt
chu ni khat bân tâwk a ni zêl mai a. Mihrin
chênna leh sûlhnu hi a vâng êm êm mai a. Tlêr
tê têin khawi maw kârlakah an lo awm leh pheul
ṭhîn a. Khaw khat aṭanga khaw dang chu an ın
hre-pawh lo rêng rêng a. An ṭawng te lah chu
dang thuai thuai zêl mai bawk a. Chutiang chheng
chhe kârah chuan Cox Bazar aṭanga Burma pha
chu thla hnih kal lai a tling a ni. Lo inbuatsaih
lohna leh Trainıng loh lam tak, kal tûr chin mu
mal pawh awm lo, tuma la tlawh-pawh lo ramhnua

Iril paltlang ngai bawk si leh engtia rei kal ngai e tih pawh hriat loh a, khawchhakzâwnga han wng kal tan ngawt mai chu a châkawm duh fa-an lo hle. Tute nge kan tawn dâwn? Damin kan r leh thei ang em? Arakan Yomas han tih chuan n ngaihtuah mai pawhin a thim map mai a ni.

Tichuan Cox Bazar zâwn atang chuan kan pa-lek chuan 1944 November thla tîr tê chuan hawchhak panin ke kan pên chhuak tan ta a. tîr lam ni hnih/thum vêl chu kan la tih than loh vângin a hahthlâk viau mai a. Sâp tleiráwl, Flane-n-a tân chuan a harsa lehzual a. Ramhnuaia a la vâk thang lo a nih avângin a khawngaih-lâk hle mai. He kan sâp tleirâwl avâng hian a-r lam ni engemaw zât chu kan ni khat kal a tawi le thîn. Mahse rei vak lo hnuah chuan keini ang wkin a kal thei ve thuai mai bawk.

Tlai dâr 3 vêl a lo nih hi chuan tlai tin riah-pûk sual kan tan thîn a. Kan zawh velah Lam-adunga'n kan pali ei tûr chaw chhum a tan nghâl , Flanegan-an wireless a hawng ve nghâl rap awk a. Rogers-a leh kei chuan kan Generator tê hi ken chu kan Wireless Set-a Electric Current tâna hman tûrin kan buatsaih sawk sawk bawk a. Kan peih veleh Flanegan-a chuan 'CW KEY SYS-TEM' an tih mai DOT leh DASH hmangin kan Headquarters lamah thu a thawn nghâl thîn. Chu-ti nî tin tlai tin mai chuan hun engemaw chhûng chu kan khawsa a. Flanegan-a leh kan Wireless Set chu thil hlu tak an ni. An zârah kan Head-

quarters chu ni tin kan be theiin thu kan thawn thei ziah si a.

Harsatna tam tak tâwk mah ila engemawti tiin kan paltlang zêl a. Kan harsatna dang pakhat buaithlâk zet mai chu 'Ţawng thu-ah' leh 'Ţawng lehlin thu-ah' a ni. Tawng lettu tûra kan hruai hav. Rogers-a chuan Arakanese (Arakan-ho ţawng) tlêm leh Burmese ţawng a thiam a. Paletwa vêla mi pakhat Arakanese leh chûng lai mi chêng chi hrang hrangte ţawng thiam kan hruai belh a. Mr. 'A'-a kan ti mai a. Mr. A-a hian tualchhûng mite ţawngin thu a sawi a, an inbiakna apiang chu Hav. Rogers-a hnênah Arakanese ţawngin a letling a, Hav. Rogers-an English-in min hrilhfiah lehchhâwng ţhîn a ni. Ka sawi tawh angin Arakan Yomas chu tlâng sâng pui pui, sei tak chhim leh hmârzâwnga inkhawh, chhengchhe angreng tak, awm khâwm a ni a. Chutiang tlângdung lian pahnih emaw kan kal pelh chuan an ţawng a lo dang leh a. Mr. 'A'-a pawh chuan a hre thiam leh ta mang lo va. Ţawng lettu dang, Mr. 'B'-a kan tih mai chu kan hruai belh leh a. Mr. A-a nên chuan an inhre thiam thei a. Mr. 'B'-an tualchhûng mite a bia a, an inbiakna chu Mr. 'A'-a a hrilh a, Mr. 'A'-an Hav. Rogers-a, anin kei mi hrilh leh a. Chutiang chuan Ţawng lettu, leh let lehchhâwngtu pathum lai ka nei ta duah mai a. Kan mi rawihte an nih avângin hêng ţawng lettute hi hlawh, tangka fai emaw, thuamhnaw lam emaw tala ka pêk an ţûl a. Ration chi, Chini leh ei tûr dang chu sawi loh, Tangka fai hman tûr pawh chu Thlawhnaa thlâk vek a ngai a. Ţawng lettuho chuan Silver

'angka, kan hman ṭhin chu an ngaihlu lêm lo hle, hûng ai chuan chi emaw, puan leh thuamhnaw lam hu an duh zâwk ṭhîn a. Kan Base Headquarters hu kan mamawh kan chah apiang mai min rawn hawn chungchângah chuan an fakawm hle. Hlah niah lovin kan chah apiang chu Thlawhnain min awn thawn zat zat mai a ni. An thil rawn thlâk nân huan 'Parachute' ṭha chi rawng mawi tak hlîr an rawn mang a. Chutiang Parachute chu chûng lai vêl mite huan an duh hle. Kan mamawh hna kan thawhtîr ṭhîn . Thlawhnain thil a rawn thlâkna tûr hmunte tihai a ngaih ṭhin avângin chûngte chu kan tihtîr bawk hîn a, hlawh atân Parachute chu anmahni duhthlânna ang ngeiin kan pe ṭhîn. He lai ram, Arakan Tomas hi Geographical Map ah chuan Burma chhûnga ni chu a ni ngei tak a. Mahse a mi chêngte'n ngmah an hre lo. Tûman an tlawh ngai lo va, Sorkar hnathawk leh Sorkar awmzia pawh chu an re lo. Chi liah tûr pawh an hmu pha lo va, maual chang vâp al hi chi atân an hmang ve mai a ni.

Sawi tawh angin Thlawhnain Parachute-a bungua min rawn thlâk nân hian ram rem fai ṭha, thingeh mau hnawk thenfai vek a ngai ṭhîn a. Thlawhna hil thlâkna tûr hmun chhinchhiahna atâna kan puan âr ken, 'DZ' inziakna chu chiang taka a lan theihna ngei tûra zâr pharh a ṭûl ṭhîn a. Khaw pakhatah huan chutiang hmun remchâng chu a awm ve ta hauh o mai a. An khuaa hmun zâwl awm chhun a ngaw tur hle mai a. Hmun serha an neih hi a lo ni tlat mai lehnghâl a. An ngaih dânah chuan chu lai mun thing rêng rêng chu kih thiang lo, an kih vaih

chuan Ram Huai an tih mai chu an tithinrim ang a, a hrem ngei ngei ang a, a hremna pawh thihna ni ngeiin an ring tlat mai a. Khawih pawh an khawih duh lo. Tihngaihna a vâng hle mai. Ration kan nei tlêm tawh si, chu lai hmun vah faia kan DZ puanzâr chu târ a ngai tlat mai bawk si. Ka thinlung buai tak chu an khaw pa pakhat chuan a hriatin mi a khawngaih ve hle a. "Aw le, thing pakhat hi in kih hmasak ngam phawt chuan a dang chu kan kit vek mai ang. A thing kit hmasatu nih hi kan ngam lo a ni mai a. A kit hmasatu chungah chuan a Huai ânchhia chu a tla ang tih erawh chu kan ring a, kan chungah a tla ve chuang lo vang, in kih hmasak dâwn phawt chuan kan hnial lêm lo ve," a ti ta chawt mai a. Kan tân hlauhawm ni ve hek lo, chu rawtna chu kan tân chuan duhthusâm, rawtna lâwmawm tak a ni ta mai a, kan remtihzâwng tak a nih avângin kan ti nghâl ta zat a.

Chutia an thenfai lai chuan eng hunah nge Thlawhnain thil a rawn thlâk dâwn tih min zâwt a, kei chuan ka Sana en chungin "Naktûk dâr 11-ah," ka han ti a. Sana pawh lo la hmu ngai hek lo, mak an ti leh ta êm êm mai a. Dâr 11, han tih chu a ngaihna rêng rêng an hre lo va. Thing ţang ka thliak a, leiah ka vit bûr a, "Ni thla he lai zâwna a awm hunah dâr 11 a ni ang a, chu chu Thlawhnain thil a thlâk hun tûr chu a ni ang" tiin kut zungţangin ka han kâwk kual vêl ta ngial nghe nghe a. A tûkah chuan a khawnâwt mai chuan an lo kal khâwm a. Ka thing ţang sawh phun leh 'a thlain he lai zâwn a thlen hunah dâr 11 a ni ang' ka tih

ai hmun chu an thlîr a, ni inher dân chu an thlîr hap reng mai bawk a. Ka Sana chu mak an ti a, n hmu duh êm êm mai bawk a, min zîm tuau uau reng mai a ni. Dâr 11 takah chuan a hma ıîa ka thing ţang phun chuan "a hlim a thleng ng" tia ka sawi zâwn tak chu a thleng ta a. Chuah Thlawhna chu sawi ang ngei maiin a rawn thleng ıghâl chiah ta mai a. Parachute mawi chiin thil . rawn thlâk lêng ta dêr dêr mai a. Khaw mipuite nakti hmêl chu en tham a tling a ni. Mak an tih ehzualna chu Huai neia an rin avânga an hlauh m êm an khaw bul ram ngaw chu ka hlau ve si ɔ va. Thing kan kih avânga an Huaiin mi tihlum geia an rinna pawh chu engmah kan chungah a hleng ta lêm si lo va, an Huai ai pawha mi chungungah min ngai ta tlat mai a. An hriat ngai loh awp mai Sana leh Thlawhna ka sawi lâwk zawng awng chu a lo dik vek mai bawk si a. Thil siam anglam, mi mak, an pathian ai pawha thiltithei-h min ngai ta a. Ka Sana pawh chu dawi bûr ng lampangah an ngai a. Paula leh Barnaba'n ustra khuaa an tawn ang deuh kha a ni âwm e. athiana mi biak hial an duh ta tlat mai a. A buailâk angreng hle zâwk mai. He lai hmun hi Asia hhimchhak ramah chuan mi an la mâwl berna mun ni hialin ka ring.

Thla khat leh a chanve vêl kan kal ta tihah huan kan Wireless pu, Flanegan-a chuan khawsik nei ta tlat mai a, a dâng lup mai a. A dam loh ıu sawiin kan Headquarters-ah thu a thawn hman lauh tihah ni hnih lai chu chechâng peih hauh lo

khawpin a bet ta mai a. Thu thawn te chu tih theih rual a ni ta lo va, rilru a buai duh kher mai. A dam loh thu a thawn hman hrâm kha kan Base Hqrs.-ten an lo hmu hman hlauh a. Thlawhna bawkin Damdawi an rawn thlâk leh a. Ṭhaa kan rin ang ang chuan ka han in-doctor chawp a, kan damdawi neih te chu ṭha bera ka rin angin ka pe a, zawi zawiin a lo ṭha chhuak a. Theihtâwpa intipachangin thu chu tawi tê tê a thawn thei leh ta a Ni 10 vêl hnu chuan a pângngai ang deuhthawin a lo dam ta a. Zawi tê têin, ni khata tawi tê tê chauh banin kan kal ṭan leh ta a. Vânduaithlâk takin Flanegan-a bawk chu Jaundice (Mîtliam)-in a lo dam lo leh ta hlauh mai. Pathian min hruaina kawng chu a va bumboh tak êm! A ni, Flanegan-a a dam loh chuan kan Headquarters te lakah chuan kan bo a ni ringawt mai si. Ei tûr a lam theih lo va, an tân min rawn pêk ngaihna pawh a awm lo. Vân-neihthlâk takin thla khat vêl chhûng chuan a lo ṭha chhuak ve leh hrâm a. Burma leh a mi chêngte khawsak dân chu kan hmu ṭan ta thuak thuak a Mahse he lai ram hi a pumin hmêlma Japan-in ar tawmchilh tlat mai bawk si. A hahthlâk kan pelh veleh a hlauhawm kan lût dâwn tihna a ni.

# BUNG 7

## BURMA PHAIRUAMAH

Arakan ram kan pêl fel ta, tûnah zet chuan Burma phairuam Japan râl luah chin kan lût ta. Tîmkhur a ngai kher mai. Kan awmna pawh ni mih/thum dan lek leka kan sawn ziah a ngai ta a ni. Chutilochu Japan biakhlatn ' ' ' kan Wireless thu thawn kha an man chhâwng palh thei a. Kan thu thawn apianga kan sawi pawimawh tak hu kan awmna hmun hrilh a ni lo thei bawk si o va. Min hre chhuakin min man thuai mai ang ih a hlauhawm êm êm a. Chuvâng chuan Zawhte o nei an sawi ang maiin kan insawn chhên reng nai a ni. Japan-ho leh an Agent-te an hnai tih an hriat phei chuan han ât huaina chi ni hek lo e, azân azân pawhin kan insawn nawn zar zar hâng a awm ţhîn.

Burma ram pum huap, hmun hrang hrangah Agent siamin "Base" kan nei ta thluah a. Base ih awmzia chu Japan awp rama Burma mi, ţhian haa siamin, a ţûl ang anga min kaihruai tûr leh nin pui tûrin Agent rinawm tak kan dah ta tihna ni ber mai. Japan-ho hmun pawimawh leh a âk lêt leh dân tûr te kan ruahman a, engkim kan eih ta a. Information engkim kan Base Headquarers-ah kan pe tawh bawk a. Chutichuan 14 Army-a n 'Intelligence Wing' E Group chuan kan hnahawh tûr chu ţha takin kan ti thei ta tihna a ni . Chu veleh Allied Sipai, 14 Army chu Burma ama Japan ûm chhuak tûrin an inbuatsaih ta mup

mup mai a. Burma mipuite pawh chuan engti
nîah emaw chuan Japan sipaite chu ûm chhuah an
la nih ngei an ring ngam ve ta hlein a hriat thei
a. Khaw pakhata ka Agent chu an khaw lal a n
a. Pa fel tak leh fing tak, thil chîk mi leh thi
awm dân tûr suangtuah thiam tak mi a ni a. A
thil ngaihtuah dân a chiangin a dik thei hle. Agen
rintlâk ber zînga mi niin ka hria. Tlai khat chu
kan inbiak laiin thu mak angreng tak min hrilh a
Japan-ho tân hna ṭha tak a lo thawk tawh ṭhîn a
chuvâng chuan lâwmman "Commendation Card"
ṭha tak, Japan sipai General-in a hming a sign-na
ngei chu a dawn thu a sawi a, sawi pah chuan chu
Card chu a rawn phawrh nghe nghe a. Fiamthu
titakin, "Burma rama Japan chu hnawh chhuahin
an awm thuai dâwn a, an tlâwm tho tho dâwn si
a, mamawhna i nei tawh dâwn chuang hlei nêm.
min lo hman hawhtîr mai ta che," ka han ti a, a
lo remti hlauh mai a, min pe ta a.

Ni khat chu Hav. Rogers-a chu ka hruai a,
Burmese incheiin kan inchei a, tualchhûng mi, kan
Agent rinawm tak pakhat chu kan hruai tel a, duh
duhnaah kan han vâk vêl thei ta mai a. Corporal
Flanegan chu Irish (Sâp) ngang a ni a, a mitmeng
leh a hmêl aṭang rêng rêngin Burmese anga han
chei mi ni hek lo, a inthup reng a ngai ve thung a,
chuvâng chuan Lamzadung-a nên chuan kan Camp-
ah kan hnutchhiah reng mai ṭhîn a. kan E Group
Hqrs-ah kan chanchin apiang Wireless-in an lo thawn
zêl ve thung a. Chuti rêng rêng chuan Japan kârah

thupin, min hriat chhuah hlau êm êm chungin an che vêl reng ta mai a ni.

Vawi khat chu Hav. Rogers-a nên kan Agent pakhat hruaiin thil pawimawh tak tih tumin kan vâk chhuak a, chutah chuan thil nuihzatthlâk angreng tak, lâwmawm bawk si kan va tawng a. Chutia kan vah chhuahnaah chuan Japan Sipai Patrolling-a vâk vêl kan tâwk ta thut mai a, mi an rinhlelh deuh tlat avângin an hotupa kuta hlân tûrin mi an hrêng ta a. An Camp-ah min hruai a, an hotupa (Platoon Commander) nghâkin dârkâr 3 lai Bunker-ah mi an hrêng a. A tâwpah chuan an Platoon Commander chu a rawn thleng ta. Min rawn pan chuan Burma ṭawngin chibai ka lo bûk a, "Mare Takhin" ka lo tih chuan a lû a bu nghut a, min ko hnai a, ka kawr hma iptê chu a han zen rawk rawk a, a lehkha hmuh chhun chu a phawrh a, ngun zet hian a thlêk vang vang a. Chutah a sipaite hnênah chuan min chhuah vat tûrin thu a pe ta a. Lal pakhat ṭhian ṭhaa ka lo siam "Commendation Card" chuan min chhanhim ta a ni.

Burma phaiah chuan chutiang 'Operation' chu thla 3 lai kan bei a. Kan lam Army, 33 Corps an lo thleng thuai dâwn tih Information kan dawng ta a. Mahse kan tân chuan la hlauhawm ther ther tak a ni. Fîmkhur tâwpa chêt reng a la ngai tho a. Tlâng sâng pui pui, Ft. 5000 aṭanga Ft. 8000 lâwna châwl hman lêk lova kal erawh chu a awm ta lo a ni chauh mai. Chaw leh Ration pawh Thlawhnaa han inthlâk rual ni tawh hek lo. Burma phei kan

thlen tâk chin hi chuan Kâwlho chaw kan ei ve t a. Chi erawh chu a vâng kher mai, mahs thlawhnain a thlâk kha kan la ring zêl a. Hetil lai hian LUSHAI SCOUT-ho, Mizo tlangvâl rual Mizo Officer pahnih, Capt. R.K. Hrânga leh Capt Sâptea Halliday te Command, beisei phâk loh takir an rawn lang ve nawlh mai a. Kan inhmuhna khua chu LONGSHE khua a ni. Ka rilru a thla-muang huai huai nghâl a. Zo ţawng ngei maiin thu kan han sawi tlâng a, a danglam ngei mai. Ka pâwlho, Corporal Flanegan leh Rogers leh Lam-zadung te chu kan pali chuan thla nga lai, achhûn azân khêl loin hmêlhriat loh ramah kan han parawl a ni a. Kan riakho va, kan ei tlâng a, ro kan rêl tlâng a, a ţûl ang apiang kan thawkhoin kan tiho zêl bawk a.

Tûnah chuan kan pâwlte, Sipai, 14 Army hma-hruai chuan ka Area an rawn thleng ta a. He lai hmuna ka tih tûr chu ka zo a ni ta a. Calcutta-a kîr tûra tihna Order chu ka hmu ta nghâl nghe nghe a. E Group Headquarters chu Comilla aţang-in Ballygunge, Calcutta chhimah sawn a nih thu kan hre bawk a. Mahse ka pâwlte chu Burma lai-ril aţangin engtin nge Calcutta-ah ka hruai thlen dâwn tih chu engmah thu kan hmu tel lo va, ka kut zâlah, ka remhriat ang anga hruai mai tûra tih ka ni a. Amaherawhchu harsatna hmunah hna khirhkhân tak tak keima rorêlnain kan lo thawk tawh a, thil tih dânphung ka lo zir ve tawh avâng-in hamhaih mai chu ka tum bîk lo va. Kan kalna ngaia ke bawka han kîr leh chu thil huphurhawm

utuk, thla tam tak duh bawk si a nih avângin han ih chi awzâwng a ni lo va. Burma hi kan lam Sipaite hian a la kîr zau hle tawh a, hmun hrang rangah awmhmun an rawn khuar tawh a, chuvângn an zâr zo dân chu ka ngaihtuah ta a. Kan E Group Hqrs–ah chuan ngenna ka thawn a. Mandaay bula American Air Force rawn awm thar hnênah huan kan awmna aṭanga min hruai chhuak a, Mitchie Airfield–a min dah tûrin thlawhna tê chi, 5 an tih mai chu rawn tîr tûra ngên tûrin thu a thawn ta ngawt mai a. Mitchie Airfield chu Mandalay hmâr lam hnai têa awm a ni a. L 5 Thlawhna chu tê tak tê a ni a. A ṭum theihna pawh a zîm hle, Ft. 1000 leka sei zâwlah chuan a ṭum thei mai a ni. Ka thu thawn ang chuan Kan E Group Hqrs. chuan American Air Force chu an ngên ta a. Anni pawh chuan an lo remti a. American Pilot chuan an L 5 Thlawhna chu kan awmnaah pahnih an rawn ṭumtîr a. Mitchie Airport-ah chuan min dah ta a. Pahnih an rawn thawnna hnhan hi chu L 5 Thlawhna chu a tê khawp a, Pilot 2–in khalh a ngai a, chu bâk chu mi 2 chauh a phur thei a. Pali kan ni si a, kan vaia vawi khata phur thei nghâl vek tûr an rawn thawn a ni.

Mitchie Airfield–ah chuan American–ho zîngah, an camp–ah ni hnih lai kan châm a. American–ho chu an khawsak dân a u hle. An Camp pum pui chu Thosi luh theih lohna thîrlênin an hung chhuak vek a, a chhûngah Thosi lên zâr rêng rêng a ngai lo. Kan thlen tûka Tûkṭhuan kan ei zawh chuan Mess aṭangin pâwnah kan chhuak a, Ek in ka zawng

rilru a, ka hawi kual a. An ţhian ţhenkhat ţh
khâwm, Newspaper chhiar leh tîtîho hi ka hmu
Ek in ka hmuh mai loh avângin an zînga mi p
khat chu ka zâwt ta a. "Min lo ngaithiam la, E
in khawiah nge ka hmuh theih ang, min hrilh th
em?" ka han ti a. Ani chuan "Aw, ka hmun
luah rawh, ka zo tawh alâwm. Chanchin bu hi k
chhiar satliah mai mai a nia," a ti a, a tho ta m
a. An mak teh e. Ek in, chung leh bang nei lo
han siam tlat mai chu! Thil dang ni lovin Trenc
khur chhûngah a dawhna bâwm an lo siam mai
lo ni a. Ek in tlau chi a ni ber ang chu.

Ka pâwlte Burma ram chhuahsana Calcutt
hruai dân tûr mawlh mai chu ka engto a ngai
Camp-a mi ka zawhte lah chuan "Airfield-ah kal l
i vânneih chuan i hmu mai ang" min ti satliah le
ngawt mai ţhîn a. Ka pâwlte chu Airfield-ah k
kalpui ta ringawt mai a. Thlawhna lian pui m
thlâwk chhuak mai tûra inpeih tawh pakhat a l
awm a. Pilot chu rang takin ka pan a, khawi
kal tûr nge an nih ka zâwt a. Ani chuan Asansol-
kal tûr an nih thu a sawi a. Min phur ve th
ang em tih ka zawh chuan "Rang takin rawn thlâwl
lût rawh u," a ti a. Kan thlâwk lût chu a ni ngaw
mai rêng a, hmanhmawh phelêngin Thlawhnaal
chuan kan lût ve ta a ni. Rin loh takin Thlawhn
chhûng chu puan leh thawmhnaw bâlin a lo kha
tlat mai a. Asansol-a American puan sûkna hmun
puia sûkfai tûr leh nawh mâm tûra ken a lo ni a
Mitchie-a an Camp-ah chuan insûkna a awm lo n
ngei tûr a ni. Chûng an thuamhnaw chu Mitchie-

Sipaite hnênah a fai nawh nalh zâna thlawh kîr-pui leh tûr a ni. Insûk dân hautak pâwl tak a ni awm e. Thlawhna chu a thlawh chhuah aṭanga rei o têah Asansol kan thleng a. Railway Station pan ûr Motor kan hmuh hmasak berah kan chuang nghâl vat a. Army Reservation leh duhsakna eng-nâh pawh dîl tûr ka hre lêm lo va, a rang thei ang berin Rêl chhûngah chuan kan zuang lût nghâl tawp mai a. Vânneihthlâk tak maiin Calcutta kal tûr Train (Rêl) a lo ni hlauh mai a. Tluang takin tlaiah chuan Calcutta kan thleng a, Ballygunge-a E Group Hqrs-ah chuan kan in-report hman ta a ni. Dik tak chuan kan hna han thawh chu a ṭang-kai bawk a, kan thleng chu min lo lâwm der nasa hle nghe nghe a. Hetah hian British Sipai lâwm-man, chawimawina sâng ber dawttu "MENTION-IN-DESPATCHES" ka dawng leh a. Kan E Group pum pui mai chuan min lâwmpui hle mai. Chu chu 1945 May thla laihâwl kha a ni.

He hna pawimawh tak thawka mêl za tam tak antlanga kan thang chhûng hi thla 7 vêl lai a ni i. Kan hah bawk a, kan thlen zân aṭang chuan Khawsik na takin ka dam lo ta tlat mai a. Mili-ary Hospital-ah min dah nghâl a, a tûk zînga Doctorten min han Exam chian chuan BT (or MT) Malaria, khawsik thluak lût chi, rang taka thih phah heihna a lo ni reng mai tih an hmu chhuak a. Rang takin enkawlna ṭha thei ang berin min enkawl nghâl vat vat a, min chhan thei a ni tih Doctor huan ka dam hnuin min hrilh a. Eng vânneihna nge ni ngai ang le? Burma ramah khân harsa

chung chunga kalna dap lui hrâm hrâm ni lo ta ila, kâr khat emaw te lo châm leh ni ta ila eng ang tâwpna tak ka chungah thleng ang maw!! Pathian hnathawh a ni ka ti lo thei lo. Pathian hian min hman duhna a neih avângin ka nunna a zual a ni ngei ang.

## BUNG 8

## THLIR LETNA

Arakan ram ril pui mai leh Burma phaizâwl vêla thla 7 lai kan han che khân ka nunah kawng tam takin thu a sawi a. Dik tak chuan kan chhuah tirh lai chiaha ka rilruah pawh chutiang râl ram, 'Thlalêr ram dai hla tak,' tuma la tlawh-pawh loh ram pana kawng zawng chawpa kea kan han chhuak ngat mai chu dama kîr leh tûr rêng rêng awmin ka inring lo a. Calcutta-a Doctor zirlai ka ṭhian ṭha tak mai, Sâpthlengliana hnênah lehkha ka ziak ngat rêng a. Thil engpawh lo tawng ila tiin, a chhe ber hial pawh tawng tûr anga inngaihtuahin chu lehkha chu ka ziak a ni. Tin, dam taka kan hâwn leh pawhin chutiang rilru thui tak ka put laia ka ziak chu keimah ngei pawhin ka chhiar leh châk rêng rêng dâwnin ka ring bawk a. Chuvâng chuan chu lehkha chu lo vawng ṭha khiau tûrin ka chah nghe nghe a. Kawng lehlamah chuan chutiang hna khirh tak thawk tûra chhuak ni mah ila huphurhna chu ka nei chuang lo, ṭhahnemngai takin ka chunga tih tûra lo lum tawh chu ka ti ringawt mai a ni.

Kan zînga atu-ate pawh kha thih ngamin lo a ta ila Doctor râwn tûr an awm si lo, parachute-a -wn zuang thla tûr Doctor rawn in - volunteer -awh awm teh rêng mah se, chutiang ngawdur khuph chuan han zuan thlâk theih chi pawh a ni bawk : lo. Tin, kan Wireless Set kha lo chhiain emaw, o tiboin emaw, râlin min mansak emaw ni ta se huan dam khaw chhuahna chi a ni lo tawp phawt mâi a. Burma phaizâwl kan thlen chinah chuan -apan râl emaw an Agent-ten emaw min hre chhuak i ta ang se, keini mi pali lek tân chuan han in-chhanhimna khua rêng rêng a kaw lo bawk a. Tual-lhûng mi ṭhiana kan siam zîngah khân mi rinawm o lo awm ru palh se chuan chawr chhuahna kawng -hu a bo hmiah nghâl a ni mai bawk a. Khâng zawng zawngah khân mi sual kan tawng lo va, thil vânneihthlâk tâwp a tling ve hialin ka hria. E Group-a hna ka thawh lai hi Sipaia ka Service chhûng zawng zawnga hautak ber a ni ta rêng a ni. Pathianin hmuh theih loh aṭangin a kutin min chawi a, min awmpui tlat ṭhîn niin ka hria a. Ka ṭhian pathumte kha ka ngaiin ka hre reng ṭhîn a, khawiah emaw vawi khat tal chu hmuh leh hrâm ka duh ngei ṭhîn mai. Anni pawhin kha kan hun tawn buru pui mai kha an dam chhûngin an theihnghilh thei bîkin ka ring lo. Abîkin kan Sâp tleirâwl, Corporal Flanegan-a tân phei chuan theihnghilh a har zual ngei ang. Kan pali, la inhmêlhriat ngai lo, khatiang Operation-a la tel ngai lo vek bawk si kârah chuan thinlung takzeta inzawmna leh inngainatna te, inrintawnna nghet tak te a awm a ni.

## BUNG 9
## HOLIDAY ZORAMAH

Damdawi in aṭanga ka chhuah hnu rei lo têah chuan thla khat chawlh min pe a. Kan Zoram khawpui Aizâwl-ah ngei chawlh chu hman ka duh avângin, kan E Group Hqrs. aṭang chuan Silchar-ah thu an thawn nghâl a. Jeep pakhat Aizâwl thlenga ka hman tûra lo dah tûrin thu an pe a ni. Silchar ka thlen chuan ni khat chiah ka châm a. He ka châm nî hian Mizo tu emaw tal ka tawng mahna tiin ka vâk kual vêl a. Mizopuite zînga ka awm loh rei êm avângin Mizo ngaihin ka ngai hrim hrim mai a. Mizo in pakhat ka luhnaah chuan Mizo nula pakhat Matric Exam zo, Shillong aṭanga Aizâwl hâwn tum hi a lo awm a. A mak kher mai, "Khua rêl" tih mai awl tak a ni. Chu nula chu Assam Regiment-a ka awm lai, kum hnih dâwn lai kal tawha Shillong Welsh Mission High School-a lehkha zir, 'ka ngaihzâwng' ngei kha a ni tlat mai!! Kum khat lai chanchin inhre rêng rêng lova râl rama ka thang bo hnu, Mizo hrim hrim hmuh ka châk hliah hliah laia, beisei phâk loh tawp, ka hmuh châk zual ber ka hmu hmasa ta tlat mai chu!!

Rin loh taka kan han inhmu chu kan hlim dûn hle a. A mak tih mai loh chu a hlimawm dân sawi thiam a har hle. Chu nula hming chu THANSIAMI a ni a. Ka nupui ni ta hi a ni. A tûkah chuan ka Jeep-in Aizâwl thleng kan chho dûn ta nghâl a. Thla khat chawlh chu Aizâwl-ah ka hmang a, ka hun tam ber chu tûn hnua ka nupui tûr rîm nân ka hmang ta nghe nghe a ni.

## BUNG 10

## PARACHUTE TRAINING

Chawlh ka hman zawha Calcutta ka thlen hnuan PARACHUTE TRAINING tûra tih ka ni nghâl a. Training-na hmun chu CHAKLALA, Rawalpindi (tûna Pakistan-a awm) bulah a ni. Group chuan hna hrang tam tak a hma a. Chûng ingah chuan hmêlma kuta kan lam sipai awmte Parachute hmanga chhanhim hna pawh chu a tel a. Indo chu a tâwp hnai tawh a. Japan-ho tlâwm tûr nian an sal mante chu an that mai ang tih hlauh-na a awm a, chuvâng chuan a lâk chhuah hna chu hil tûl leh hmanhmawhthlâk tak a ni ta rêng a ni. Chumi hna thawk tûr chuan kan hotute chuan min thlang chhuak leh ta a ni.

Rawalpindi ka pan nghâl a, Chaklala hmunah chuan ka in-report a, Parachutist (Parachute-a zuan thlâk thiam) ni tûr chuan Training danglam tak mai chu ka bei leh ta a. Parachute-a zuan thlâk chu thil dang ber aiin hlauh loh a ngai a ni. Ka zir rei lo hle, vawi 7 ka zuang thla hman chauh a, Parachutist chu ka tling ta mai a. Training ka zawh veleh Calcutta-ah ka kîr leh nghâl a. Râl kuta kan mite tâng chu Parachute hmanga chhan chhuak tûrin ka inbuatsaih mêk tihah chuan rin loh lam taka kal tûrin order ka hmu ta tlat a. 1st. ASSAM REGIMENT-a kal tûrin min ti a ni. Chu-tia hna khirhkhiap tak thawk tûr leh râl ram bawka che tûr emaw ka intih laia Assam Regiment, Mizo tlângvâl tam tak awmnaa kal tûra Order ka hmu

ta hlauh mai chu ka hlim hle mai. Lâwm takin k inbuatsaih a. E Group (Sâp Sipai-ho) chu k 'Bye-Bye' a, Burma ram rila TOUNGOO bu YADESHI-a awm, 1st Assam zawm tûrin ka thlâwk chhuak ta vang vang a ni.

## BUNG 11

### 1st. ASSAM REGIMENT-AH

September, 1945 ni tain ka hria, 1st. Assam, Burma-a awm chu ka han zawm ta a. An Commanding Officer (C.O) chu Lt. Col E.H.M. Parsons; DSO a ni a, mi rothap tak a ni. Company Commander (B. Coy)-ah min dah a. Hetih lai hi chuan indo chu a tâwp fel titih tawh a. Japan Sipai tlêm tlêma la châmbâng, thih thleng raka ţan tum ni âwm tak la tlâwm duh loho chu kan vai ţhîn a. Thla khat chhûng chu Japan saltâng dahkhâwmna Camp Commander atân min dah a. Japan Sipaite nên chuan kan inbêl chiang hman hle. An Discipline ţhatzia leh hnathawh an hrât khawkhênzia ka hmuhin an ngaihsânawm ka ti tak meuh meuh a ni.

Hemi zawha kan hna chu "Burmese Dacoit" (Burma mi, râlthuam nei, suamhmang rual)-ho ûm hna a ni leh a. Hna thar liau liau a ni a. Sipai tlân bo leh Japan lo ţanpuituho engemaw zât Japan silai leh râlthuam hmanga suahsual rawngbâwl zui an awm tlat mai a. Mandalay hual vêlah an chêt ber avângin hêng lai chhehvêl hi kan chêtna chu a ni. Indo zawh hlim hian kan Battalion chu hmun

m takah kan insawn hman a. Toungoo aṭangin ALAW-ah, chuta ṭangin Meiktilla-ah, a dawtah Mandalay-ah, Mandalay aṭangin Maymyo-ah, hetiang an hmun tam takah awmna kan sawn a ni. He- a ka khawsak rei ve tâk deuh hnu hian kan Bat-lion-ah chuan ṭhian ṭha tak tak ka nei ta thluah Chûngte chu– Desmond Mappin te, Lloyd Jones Pascoe te, Callistan te, Procter te, Steyn te, udley Wood te, Littlewood te, Chadwick te, Fe-herstonhowe te, Ian Goad te, Young te, Sidhiman ai te, Amar Sen te, Tarun Hazarika te, Albert han te, Fernandez te, Hminga te an ni a. Kan khâwmngeih êm êm hlawm a, thil kan tihho rêng ûng chu kan hlim thei hle reng mai.

Maymyo kan thlen chuan kan C.O. Lt. Col. Parsons chuan Ceremonial Parade hmasa ber neih ûr Thupêk a siam a. Chu Parade chu March Past-a tihtâwp tûr a ni a. March Past-a tel tûr Company-te chu A,B,C,D Rifle Company-te leh Hqrs. Company te, M T Platoon (Vehicles) te leh A T Platoon (Mules– Sabengtung rual) te kan ni a. Mule (Sabeng-tung rual)–ho Commander chu Lt. Albert Khana ni. C.O. chu chibai bûk dawngtu a nih dâwn avângin ngun takin a lo thlîr ngei ang a, tisual chu a hmu thei hle dâwn tih a hriat mai a. Ka Company chuan C.O. chu nalh takin kan pêl fel tawh, Parade Ground kan pêl ṭêp tihah chuan aw lian fe mai hian ring zetin, "Lt. Khan, i hote – Mules-hote ke pên dân a dik lo. Parade zawh hian Adjutant hnênah in-report nghâl ang che, i tih tûr a lo hrîlh ang che," a ti ta mai a. Lt. Khan-a leh Sabengtung Puho chu

an Sabengtungte nên Mêl 10 lai mai kala, lo k' leh nghâl ringawt tûra hrem an ni ta a. Saben tungho ke pên dik loh vâng liau liaua hremna tu an ni.

## BUNG 12

## NUPUI KA NEI TA

Nupui neih ka rilrûk deuh avângin hun remchâr hmasa ber dapin kum 1946 August thla hian 'Ind chawlh' ti mai ila, ni 28 lek chawlh ka la a. May myo chhuahsanin Rangoon-ah ka kal a. Chut ţangin Calcutta-ah ka thlâwk thla a, Chittagong l.' Lunglei paltlangin Aizâwl ka pan ding nghâl a. Chûn lai chu India leh Pakistan a la hran hma, Bangla desh la pian hma a nih avângin Calcutta aţanga Zo ram hâwn nâna kawng hnai ber chu Chittagon lama kal hi a ni a. Chuvângin he lam kawng h kalna lûn ber pawh a ni zâwk a. Chutichuan Sep tember 27. 1946 chu Nupui ka neih nî tûra ruar fel a ni ta a. Indona ram aţanga hun nei tlêm tak mai chunga hâwng ka nih avângin inbuatsaihna leh inrâlrinna ţha ka nei thei lo va. Kan Inneih chung chângah pawh thil nuihzatthlâk tak mai awm ch Inneih thuamhnaw mawihnai ka nei lo lutuk chu ni. Thuamhnaw inthlâkna narân mai nei ka nih avângin kan Inneih nîah pawh mi dang thuamhnaw ka hawh chawp ta ringawt nghe nghe a. Indo lai a nih miau avângin thil a inrâlrin hleih theih ngang loh a ni. Ka nupui chu hemi buah ngei pawh vawi hnih lai a hming ka sawi lan tawh, Thansiami, Pu Dahrawka fanu, Aizâwl Chhînga Vênga mi a ni.

Kan inneih zawh hlim deuh mai chuan ka ṭhiannu chuan Shillong kan pan nghâl a. Sairâng aṭang-Tlawng lui dungah Lawnglêngin kan chhuk a. neymoon hlimthlâk tak kan hmang zo va, ka wlh neih pawh a lo tâwp ta bawk a, Maymyo ah ka kîr leh ta a. Ka ṭhiannu chu engemaw a atân râl ram anga la ngaih panin ka thang bo-leh ta rih a. Aizâwl lamah a khawsa leh ta rih

Amaherawhchu vânneihthlâk tak maiin kum 1947 il thla chuan kan Battalion chu India ram, Shi-g hmuna sawnna thu 'Order' chu a lo thleng ta ah mai a. Kan nghahhlelh êm êm ṭheuh leh kan ber vek a ni bawk a, kan hlim hle hlawm mai. ngoon-ah hmun hrang hranga kan Battalion kal hie innghah khâwmna kan nei phawt a. Rang-a kan kim vek hnu chuan Lawng lianin Calcutta pan ta a. Calcutta aṭangin Rêlin Gauhati-ah chho a, Gauhati aṭangin Shillong chu Motor-in lût ta a. Happy Valley-a 'KAREN LINE'-ah awm ta a. Hei hi 1947 May thla tâwp lam a ni.

India Independence dâwn lai vêl kha a ni a. ny-ah rêng rêng hian India mi leh British Sipai a inpawlha awm vek a ni ṭhîn a. Independence nih tak tak tâk hnu kha chuan, Sâp Sipaiho an zawi zawiin min ṭilhsan zêl a. India mi ngei lion C.O. kan neih hmasak ber chu Lt. Col. hinder Singh Chopra a ni.

Kum 1947 July thla chuan ka ṭhiannu chu ka ai thei ve ta a. Keimahni ngeia in hrang kan

han chang ţan tîr leh chhûngkaw bul kan han ţ· chu a hlimawm hle mai. Shillong Happy Vall hmuna Bungalow nuam tak mai kan luah a. Bung low No. BT-2 K. Line-a mi chu kan in hrang ch· hlima kan luah hmasak ber a ni.

## BUNG 13

## ASSAM RIFLES-AH

Kum 1947 December thla chuan ka rin loh tak Order ka hmu ta tlat mai a. Lt. Colonel-a ka kai sânna thu leh Assam Rifles Battalion Command tûr min tihna Order a ni a. Kum 5 leh a chanve chau ka la Service a. Chuti thuta Promotion inpêka hmun danga thawn chhuah ka ni tûr chu ka hnia ta a. Kum nga leh a chanve ka Service tawh chhûn hian râlmuang hmunah rêng rêng ka la khawsa hm lo va, chutiang hmuna khawsak dân te pawh ch· zir ve rih ka duh a. Regular Army Officer tâ chuan tûn hnua kan tâna hriat ţûl leh ţangkai tû a nih avângin "Peace Area"-a hna thawh dân zir ·· chu a ngai rêng a ni. Chutiang thil tam tak ch· Assam Rifles-ah chuan zir tûr a awm ve chiah l· va, anni hi Army tak tak ni lovin, Semi-Militar Force an nih avângin Army ang chiah lo deuha in enkawlna pawh nei an ni a. Assam Rifles chung thuneitu ber, Assam Governor, Sir Akbar Hyder chuan Christmas dâwn tlaiah Zanriah Swedish Dinner ah ka ţhiannu nên min sâwm a. A nupui hi Swe dish Sâp a nih avângin Swedish Dinner a buatsa a ni. Governor meuh chuan tihtakzet hian Assa

ifles Commanding Officer tûra min tihna chu pawm -in min thlêm ta mai a. A tâwpah chuan amah a zah êm avâng chuan ka pawm ta a. Mahse 'kum hat bâk a ni lo tûr a ni' ka ti sa tlat a. Ani awh chuan kum khat bâk min dah loh chu a tiam ; mai a. Hna thar min pêk chu 4 Assam Rifles :.O. hna a ni a. Anni hi hetih lai chuan Imphal-h an awm a. Chutia ka pawm tâk si-ah chuan ka hiannu, kan fa hmasa ber tûr paia rit tawh tak hu Shillong-ah dahin Imphal panin February, 1948 huan ka kal ta a.

## BUNG 14

## FAPA KA NEI TA

Shillong Welsh Mission Hospital-ah fapa duh--wm tak May 17, 1948-ah ka nei a ni tih Telegram lâwmawm tak chuan Imphala ka awmna chu a nî ia la chuan a rawn thleng a. Rang takin ka inbuat-saih thuai thuai a, a tûkah chuan zîng takah ka chhuak a, keimah ngeiin Motor ka khalh a, nilêngin Shillong chu ka ban thei hrâm a. Nautê leh a nu chu an lo ṭha hle a. Kan fapa hming sakna leh Pathian hnêna ṭawngṭaia hlanna te kan nei a. Kan fapa hmingah chuan LALSANGLIANA kan sa ta a.

Ni rei vak lo hnuah ka ṭhiannu chu zin thei khawpin a chak ta a, a che thei ta tih veleh kan chhûngkua chuan Imphal kan pan ta a. Kum 1948 kum tâwp lamah chuan 2 Assam Rifles C.O. ni tûrin Sadya-ah sawn ka ni leh ta a. Chu ka hna thar chu

zawmin kan chhûngkua chuan Sadya kan pan lel ta a. Rei vak lo 2 Assam Rifles-ah hian ka awn leh ta a ni.

## BUNG 15

## ASSAM REGIMENT-AH KA KIR LEH TA

Kum 1949 February thla a lo thlen chuan Assam Rifles-a kum khat ka awm tlinna a lo ni ta reng mai a. Atîra Governor-in min tiam tawh leh kei pawhin kum khat bâk ka awm lo vang tia ka lo tih tawh a nih avâng khân chutiang ang ngei chuan kan Regiment-a kîr leh ka duh tawh thu chu ka thlen nghâl a. Sir Akbar Hyderi chu a thi tawh hlauh mai a. A thlâktu chuan min hre ve si lo va. Mahse Assam Rifles hotu ber, Inspector General of Assam Rifles (IGAR) hnênah chuan ka thlen ta tlut tlut mai a. Ani pawh chuan ngaihtuah a nih tûr thuin min chhâng a. Thla hnih thla thum a ral pawh chuan min thlâk tûr hmêl a la lang thei lo va, thâwm rîva rêng rêng a awm bawk loh avâng chuan ka dawhtheihna chuan a tuar ta mang lo va.

A tâwpah chuan lehkhathawn, na deuh thakin ka buatsaih ta a. A thu pawh hetiang deuh hi niin ka la hria: "Hetianga min thlâktu tûr an awm lawk theih lohna chhan hi ka hre thiam lo hle a. Army Hqrs. hian kei, Lieutenant Colonel Junior tak hi Regular Army Battalion Command tûra tling tâwk lo min tih vânga hetianga Para-Military-a min dah reng an nih chuan ka Rank hi pawt thla sela. Kan Regi-

a ka kîr leh theihna a nih dâwn phawt chuan Lieutenant-a tla hniam leh tûrin ka inpeih reng e," tiin Lt. Colonel tiin hming chu ka ziak tho a. Hei zet chu a thawk rang hle. Kâr loah min thlâk tûr hmêl ka hmu ta thuai a. 3 Assam Regiment-a awm tûrin thu ka hmu ta a, ka lâwm hle mai. Hei hi kum 1950 kum bul lam a ni.

Ka ţhiannu leh ka fapa chu Shillong-ah ka hnutchhiah a. Jammu & Kashmir-a CHINGGEZ-a awm, 3 Assam zawm tûr chuan ka kal ta a. Regular Army-ah meuh chuan Company Commander tûra ruat ka ni ta. D Company ka Command a. Ram zingzum, "Pindi Piquet" hmunah kan awm a.

Hetih lai hi India Independence hnu, India leh Pakistan pawh ram hrang, Sorkâr hrang a nih tawh hnu a nih avângin, he kan awmna pawh hi Border a ni ta mai a. Kashmir inchuhna rilru nên inrâlrin ngaihna tak a ni ve a. Chuvângin Bunker leh Trench khur ţha tak tak kan nei a. Chûng chhûngah te chuan zânah kan riak daih ţhîn. Thil zia lo ang-reng tak ka tawng leh hlauh mai a. Ka hmaa he Company lo Command ţhîntu, Maj. Prasad chuan Bunker chhûngah thil ei a lo chîng ţhîn a. A thil eina Sa ţîn ruak leh bûr ilo leh thei pil chu Com-mander ber e ti lo chuan Bunker-ah chuan a lo paih mai mai ţhîn a, thenfai lohin a lo hnawk nuai mai a. Thenfai chu hna hmasa berah ka neih nghe nghe a. Tûk khat chu ka khum bul maia Rial no chhûnga ka ha lem dah chu a lo bo daih mai a. Engtia bo ringawt nge? Khawiah nge a awm ang tih chu a ngaihna rêng rêng ka hre hauh lo mai a. Sipai ţhen-

khat chu ka zawntîr a. Chutia ha nei kim lo, ha hmai kaw huai maia ka awm chu hrehawm ka ti angreng hle mai a. An zawng hmu zo mai bawk si lo, chu lai ram fianrialah chuan ha siam thiam mai pawh chu hmuh tûr an awm bawk si lo. Chutia ka mangan rilrûk hle lai, ni thum lai hnuah chuan Sipai pakhat chuan Bunker chhûng lei kopang kaw pakhatah chuan a chhar ta nawlh mai a. Tûn hma lam khân a hnawk theih ţhin êm avângin Sazu an lo ngam hman hle ţhîn a lo ni a. A hnawk zawng zawng ka thenfai vek tâk avângin ei tûr a hmu lo va, a ang teuh ber ka ha lem, No chhûnga ka dah chu a la ta mai niin kan ring ta ber a.

## BUNG 16

## FAPA PAHNIHNA LEH FANU KA NEI TA

Jammu & Kashmir-a 3rd Assam-a ka awm lai chuan March 19, 1950-ah fapa pahnihna ka nei a ni tih thu lâwmawm tak chu ka hmu leh ta a. A hmingah LALHMANGAIHA kan sa a. Shillong Welsh Mission Hospital-a piang a ni. Rei lo te hnuah chuan thla 2 chawlh ka la a, Shillong ka pan nghâl a. Kan chhûngkua chu kan lian sâwt ve ta hle. Pali lai kan nih ve tâk chu.

Kum 1950 tâwp lamah chuan 3 Assam chu Bihar State-a Thîr siamna hmunpui, Jamshedpur-ah sawn kan ni ta a. Hei hi râlmuang hmun a nih avângin chhûngkuaa inhruai a rem leh ta a. Kum 1951 kum bulah chuan Shillong aţangin Jamshedpur-

chuan ka chhûngte chu ka hruai ta a. Kan hhangchhe ve ţan ta nak a, kan hlim thei ţhîn hle -ai. September 26, 1951-ah kan fa pathumna, hmei-hhia chu TATA HOSPITAL-ah a piang a. A hming-ţ LALDINGLIANI kan sa a. Kum 1952 kum bulah huan Assam Regiment Centre, Shillong-ah sawn ka ni leh ta a.

## BUNG 17

## ASSAM REGIMENT CENTRE

Rei tak chhûng chu Assam Regiment Centre, Shillong-ah ka awm a. Hetih chhûng hian kan fa palina leh a hnuhnûng ber, fapa ka nei leh ta a. January 25, 1954 (Republic Day Eve) nî takah a piang a. A hmingah LALRINLIANA kan sa a. Ani hi chu Shillong Military Hospital-ah a piang ve thung a.

Kum 1952 kum tâwp chuan thla hnih chawlh hmang tûrin Zoramah kan hâwng a. Lalrinliana pian hma a la ni a, kan chhûngkaw pum pui, kan nupa leh kan fate pathum nên kan chhuak a. Aizâwla rei lo tê kan châm hnu chuan Lunglei leh Ţhuampui tlawh zai kan rêl leh ta a. Chûng lai chuan Jeep kawng tak ngial pawh a la awm lo va. Aizâwl aţanga Lunglei Mêl 110 zet mai chu ke ngawta kal ţauh ţauh a la ngai a. Aizâwl Bawrhsâp Pu S. N. BARKATAKI chuan Transport leh zâwn bâwm DOOLIE an tih mai chu min pe a. Transport hi pahnih, inphurh chhâwk thei tûr min pe a ni. Assam Rifles-in Sakawr, chung chuanna leh bungraw phur

chi min pe bawk a. Kan inbuatsaih fel hnu chuan kan chhuak ta hlawl mai a. Mêl 10 leh 15 vêl dan apiangah I. B. (Inspection Bungalow) a awm zêl a. I. B. apiangah zan khat kan riak zêl a. Lalsângliana chu a fel hle tawh a, kum 4 leh a chanve lai a ni tawh bawk a, puak ngai mang lovin achângin a kal a, achângin Sakawr chungahte a chuang bawk ţhîn a. Lalhmangaiha leh Laldingliani te erawh chu Doolie ah zâwn an ngai reng thung a. Aizâwl leh Lunglei inkârah chuan ni 7 lai kan thang a ni.

Lungleiah chuan Circuit House-ah kan thleng a. Kan châm dam hnu chuan Ţhuampui khaw tlawh leh hrâm chu kan duh si a. Naupang nêna a bawng-bâwra han chhuah leh chu Transport-te nên lo phei chuan a buaithlâk lutuk a, chuvângin naupang hnut-chhiahin zan khat chiah riakin ka ţhiannu nên chuan Ţhuampui khua chu kan tlawh hrâm a. Lungleiah chuan ni 10 lai kan châm hnuah Aizâwlah kan phe leh a. Buai tak bawkin kalkawngah chuan muang-châng dapin kan kîr phei leh ta a. Experience ţha tak leh buaithlâk deuh mah se hlimawm tak chu a ni. Aizâwlah chuan châm khawmuang tawh lovin Shillong kan pan ta nghâl a.

Assam Regiment Centre-ah hian Major, Com pany Commander-in ka awm deuh ber a. Centre pum pui 2nd-in-Command-a han awm châng pawl ka nei ve zawk zawk bawk a. Kum 4 chhûng ze kan chhûngkaw kima kan awm theihna chu Shillong hi a ni a. Chuvângin kan chhûngkaw tân chuan hun hlu leh ngaihawm lai ber a ni rêng a ni. Kan

fateho chu kan bulah an awm vek a. Tûmah School Hostel-a awm lovin hetih chhûng hi chuan kan in aṭangin 'Day Scholar'-in School an kal vek a ni.

## BUNG 18

### 3rd ASSAM-AH ṬUM HNIHNA

Kum 1956 June thla chuan 3rd Assam Regiment-ah bawk sawn ka ni leh ta a. Punjab rama FEROZPUR hmunah 3 Assam hi an awm lai a ni a. Kan chhûngkuain kan kal a. Mahse hetah hian kum khat chê chê chauh kan awm hman a. 3 Assam chu Jammu & Kashmir-ah May 1957 khân sawn kan nih leh tâk avângin chhûngte hruaina mi a ni lo va. Ka chhûngte chu Shillong-ah ka dah chho leh a. Nongthymai vênga in pakhat POINT CLEAR chu man chawiin kan luah hawh ta a. Chhûngte ka dah fel tih veleh kan Battalion zawmin ka liamsan a.

Jammu & Kashmir-a 3 Assam-a ka awm chhûng hian buai leh indaih lo rêng rêngin ka hun ka hmang a. A chhan chu kan C. O. Lt. Col. S. C. Mehta chu Course beiin rei tak a thang bo a, Course a zawh chuan Leave-in a kal zawm a, chuvâng chuan ka hna bâkah C. O. aiawhin a hna chu ka kawp a, kan awm chhûng zawng deuhthaw chu C. O. hna hi ka kawp a ni. February, 1958 chuan DAA & MG (DQ) 192 Infantry Brigade, Nagaland-a Mokokchung hmunah sawn ka ni leh ta a.

## BUNG 19

## NAGALAND-AH (1958-59)

Kum 1956 kha Nagaland-a helna a chhuah kum a ni a. 1958-59 lai vêl chu Naga helho beia Army Operation neih ngawrh lai tak a ni a. Staff hna pawimawh ka chelh hmasak berna a ni a. Ka hnathawh tawh chhûng zawnga hna khirh ber pâwl tlingin ka hria. Ka buaiin ka ṭûl êm êm reng ringawt mai a ni. Brigade Major hna ka chelh a. Chutih lai chuan ṭhiante dam lo leh châwl an awm reng bawk a, an ai awh a ngai zêl mai bawk a. Buai leh indaih lo rêng rêngin ka hun ka hmang zo a ni ber mai.

Kum 1960 January thla chuan Lt. Colonel-a Promotion chu ka hmu ta a. Tripura khawpui, Agartala-a 6 Assam Rifles Command tûra sawn ka ni leh ṭa a. Promotion ka hmu chu ka hlim hle. Merit liau liaua Selection hi siam a ni a, chuta tling ka ni chu ka lâwm a ni. Ka chhûngte chu ka hruai a, February, 1960 chuan Agartala-ah 6 Assam Rifles chu ka zawm ta a. Hetih lai hian Lalsângliana leh Lalhmangaiha te chuan Darjeeling-a Mount Hermon School an zawm ta bawk a, Boarding-ah an awm a. An naute pahnih, Laldingliani leh Lalrinliana te chauh chu kan kiangah an awm ta rih a.

## BUNG 20

## 6th ASSAM RIFLES-AH

Selection Lt. Colonel meuh ka han kai ta chu ka lâwm hle a. Hna thar min pêk, 6 Assam Rifles C. O. hna chu Agartala-ah ka zawm ta a. Bungalow nuam zet mai min luahtîr bawk a. Peace Area-a hetiang hna hahthlâk lutuk lo thawk leh chhûngkuaa khawsak theihna bawk sia ka awm hi rei vak lo mah se ka tân thil pawimawh tak a ni. Chu loah Thlipui na zet maiin min nuai avângin nunah thil theihnghilh theih loh, thlaphânna keimah mai pawh ni lovin, kan chhûngkaw chunga a thlenna hmun a ni.

Ni khat chu Agartala D. C. (Bawrhsâp) Lt. Col. Butalia te nupa leh keini nupa chuan Royal Lake-ah Picnic kan tum a. Laldingliani pawh kan hruai ve a. Dîl kam lehlam, dîl chîm chin si-ah chuan Lal In (Palace) hlui a awm a, chu chu en kan tum a. Lawnglêngah kan chuang ta a. Butalia hi D. C ngang a ni a, a kiang hnai thingtlâng khaw pakhatah chuan hna pawimawh tak a neih avângin hemi hma hian min kal bosan daih nghe nghe a. Lawngah chuan kan nupa leh Butalia nupui leh kan fanu, Laldingliani te nên kan chuang a. Palace kan en zawh hnu chuan Lawnglêng bawkin kan inkar a, kan kîr leh ta a. Hemi kan kîr lehna kawngah hian vânduaithlâk tak maiin Thlipui na zet maiin min nuai ta hlauh mai a. Tui chu nasa takin a fâwn ta a. Kan Lawng chu tui inchhawkah chuan namên lovin a lau ta mai a. Kan pali chuan kan

chuang rân mai a. Lawng lau nasa lutukah chuan tui a rawn lût zuau zuau ţhîn a. Lawng chhûnga tui a lo luh tam chuan awlsam têin a pil mai dâwn tih ka hre rân mai a, engemaw hleka tui fâwn ko bûr bûr ţhîn lawngin a tâwn palh chuan a pil nghâl mai dâwn a, chuvâng chuan ka mangang ru hle mai a. Ka ţhiannu leh Butalia nupui te chuan a hlauhawm dân an hriat ve loh avângin mangan nachâng pawh an hre lo va. Chuvâng chuan ka hlau lo awm hrâm hrâm a, a hlauhawm a ni tih an hriat chuan an mangang lutuk dâwn tih ka hriat reng avângin hlim hmêl takin, a hlauhawm lam chu engmah ka sawi duh lo va. Mahse kan lawng chu pil thut mai thei dinhmunah a ding si. Vânneihthlâk tak maiin him takin kan kîr thleng thei ta hlauh a, lâwmawm ka ti a, ka thaw huai nghe nghe a ni.

Thla 5 emaw 6th Assam Rifles C. O. hna ka chelh hnu chuan Army Headquarters aţangin Order dang ka hmu leh ta a. Chu chu Assam Regiment-a kîr leh tûr leh Battalion thar 4th Assam Regiment Battalion din tûra min tihna a ni a. 6 Assam Rifles-a mite nên chuan kan inngaina dâwn chauh a, ka kirsan tûr chu ka hreh rilru hle a. Assam Regiment-a Battalion thar din tûra thlan ka ni chu thil lâwmawm leh hlu tak niin ka hre bawk si a.

## BUNG 21

## 4th ASSAM REGIMENT-AH

October, 1960 chuan Battalion thar, 4 Assam ... tûr chuan Agartala chhuahsanin Shillong ka pan a. Engmah lo aṭanga Battalion meuh han din ... thil awlai lo tak leh hna namai lo tak a ni a. ...maherawhchu ṭha taka tih theih chuan manhla tak ... hmingṭha khum theih tak a ni thung a. Ka ...ei a, bul min ṭanpui tûra Battalion ding hmasa ṭanga Officer leh J.C.O. ka sâwm chhuahte mi fel k tak hlîr an nih avângin kum khat lek chhûngin ...talion mawihnai tak kan din chhuak thei ta ...i a.

Kum 1962 October/November lai vêla China-in ndia a rawn beih thut khân 4 Assam chu râl bei ûrin MISHMI tlâng ram, HAYLIANG, NEFA tûna Arunachal Pradesh) ram kilah thawn kan ni

Hayliang kan thlen chuan a rang thei ang berin ... Battalion chuan râl laka invênna lam kan buat-...ih nghâl char char a. Hayliang hi Walong aṭanga ...ei 30-a hla a ni a. Chutia Hyliang-a kan râlvên ...kte buatsaiha kan phêt char char lai, November 6 chuan China Sipaiho chuan Walong rawn kal ...in kan awmna aṭanga mêl 10 leka hla, CHENG-...INTI hmun chu an rawn thleng ta ruak mai a. ...n awmna Hayliang chu rawn beih an tum a ni ... report kan dawng a. Thil mak leh vânneihthlâk ... mai chu, a tûk November 17. 1962 nî chuan ...hina vêk chuan 'Cease Fire' an puang ta thut a. ...beihna râpthlâk tak chu kan pumpelh ta hlauh

mai a. Cease Fire a ni tak na a, kan vênbûk leh position rêng rêng chu kan siam ţha sauh sauh a, Sipai Patrolling chu ngun takin kan siam reng a. Hetianga inring taka kan awm reng lai hian China chuan min rawn bei zui lovin kan rin loh takin an ram lâk sa pawh chu arûk deuhin a lo chhuahsan duak mai a. India ram chin chu harsa lo takin kan la lêt thei ta mai a ni. 4 Assam, Battalion thar, ka kutkawih ve liau liaua ka ngaih chu, China râl lakah pawh Sipai ţha leh hmatâwng tlâkah Govt. of India chuan a ngai ve ta a. Kan din aţanga kum khat lekah inbeihna tak tak tawng lo mah se engpawh huama China-in India ram a rawn lâkte la kîr tûra an thawhna leh an lâk kîr tâk ngeina avângin 4 Assam chu Sipai Battalion hmingţha tak leh Indian Army tihmingmawitu tak a tling ta a ni. A va lâwm-awm êm!!

Nupui neih nî, Dâwrpui Biak In September 17, 1946

Capt. T. Sailo leh a fapa Lalsângliana

Major Ṭhenphunga Sailo, 1952

## BUNG 22

## ASSAM REGIMENT CENTRE-AH

Kum 1963 September thla chuan Full Colonel-a promotion ka hmuhna thu chu Army Headquarters ṭangin a rawn thleng a. Assam Regiment Centre Commandant ni tûrin min ti nghâl a. 4 Assam, nausên piang hlîm a nih aṭanga theihtâwp chhuaha a lo enkawl, Indopui pawha chhuanawm tham ni chhawpa Battalion ngêlnghet lo ni ta, keima Battalion ni ngawih ngawiha ka lo hriat han chhuahsan mai chu ka ui rilru hle nghe nghe a. Full Colonel ni a, Shillong hmun ngeia Assam Regiment Centre Commandant nih chu thil châkawm tak a ni ve bawk si a.

Ka hna thar chelh chuan Shillong Assam Regiment Centre-ah ka awm ta a. Kan chhûngkua pawh tûnah chuan a kimin kan awm leh thei ta a. Kan fate Boarding-a awm pawh kan la chhuak a, kan in aṭang vekin School an kal leh thei ta a. Chutia chhûngkaw kima Shillong-a kan han awm leh thei chu thil vânneihthlâk tak a ni a. Kan fate an lo fel tawh bawk a, kan chhûngkua pawh kan hlim thei hle mai.

## BUNG 23

## PROMOTION TO BRIGADIER

Kum hnih zet hlim taka chhûngkaw kima Shillong kan awm hnu chuan Army Headquarters aṭangin Promotion ka kaina lehkha a lo thleng leh ta a. Chu chu May. 1966 kha a ni. NEFA rama Kameng Frontier Division-a awm mêk, 190 Mountain Brigade-a awm tûra tih ka ni nghâl a. He Mountain Brigade awmna lai tak hi TSELA PASS a ni a, chu chu Himalaya tlâng sâng pui mai tlâng kâr engemaw laia Tibet (China) nêna inkal pawh theihna 'Khân' (Pass) a ni. A hmun hi hmun sâng tak, Himalaya tlâng bâwm, ft. 15000 (Sîngkhat leh sângnga) laia sâng, vâwt zet mai a ni. Ka chhûngte Shillong-a hnutchhiahin he Mountain Brigade Command tûr hian ka liam ta a.

190 Mountain Brigade Commander-a ka han awm hi ka tân hlutna leh ngaihsânawm tihna riau kawng hnihin a awm a. Kawng khatah chuan, ka lo chawr chhuahna, Mizoram rethei leh hnufualah pawh Thingtlâng khaw tê tak tê, Mêlkhat khua, Zoramah pawh tu khaw hriat tham loh khua, chu khuaah pawh mi hnuaihnung ber, Hmeithai fapa mai ka nih avângin, hetianga Brigadier meuh ka han kai ta mai chu mak ka ti a ni. Dik tak chuan King's Commission Officer ka luh tirh aṭang rêng khân a sâng berah Major bâk kai hi ka lo inring ngai rêng rêng lo. A dawt lehah chuan chuti khawpa tlâng sâng, Ft. 15000 laia sânga awm Sipai Commander nih chu thil awm mai mai lo, thil vâng tak a ni a.

ûr a tamin a vâwt khawp a, hrisêlna lamah pawh
i namai lo tak nih a ngai a. Chumi ti thei ka
chu hrisêlna lamah pawh tling ve, Sorkarin chu
hmuna thawk atâna tlâk leh ṭha nia min thlang
ṳ ka lâwm bawk a ni.

## BUNG 24

## CHHUNGKUAAH LUNGNGAIHNA

Brigade Commander hna ka zawm tirh deuh,
il kan chingfel vêl tih lai chuan thu lâwmawm lo
t mai ka ṭhiannu hnên aṭangin ka hmu ta tlat
ai a. Ka fapa upa ber, Shillong St. Edmund's
ollege-a II Yr. B.A. zirlai chu "July 20, 1966 aṭang
iân a chin hriat lohin a bo" tih thu a ni a. Ka
ang a angin a ngaihna ka hre lo êm êm a, ka
ru a buai takzet a. A rang thei ang berin Shillong
ı pan nghâl a. Ka ṭhiannu lungngai chu a lo ṭap
lo ṭap mai a. Engtianga bo nge a ngaihna rêng
ng ka hre bawk si lo. Ni thum lai lo hâwng lo
h a chanchin hriatna leh chhui ngaihna rêng rêng
in hriat tâk bawk si lohah chuan a thi bo ta ni
ei ah kan ruat a, kan bei a dawngin, lungngaihna
a lungngaih lehzualna kan lût a ni ber mai. Chuti
ka mangang leh lungngaia kan awm hnu chuan
âkah lehkha a lo thleng a, kan han hawn chuan
Lalsângliana chu a dam e. Underground a zawm
ni" tih hi a lo inziak a.

Lalsângliana chu a thi lo tih zawng kan hre ta,
ahse kan rilru lungngaihna chu hlauhthâwnnain a

thlâk-leh ta thung a: Tleirâwl tê mai, kum 18 chauh a la ni si a, engtin nge ramhnuaiah a awm ang? Chutiang hmun, nun dân mumal pawh awm lova, engkima hrehawm tuar ngaiah chuan a dam khaw chhuak zo chuang lo vang!! Kan manganna leh amah kan ngaihtuah lutukna avâng chuan engmah dang kan hre chang tawh lo a ni. Chawlh ka neih loh avângin Duty zawma ka kal leh thuai a ţûl tawh bawk si, ka ţhiannu rilru hah leh hlauhthâwnnaa khat chu ka kalsan leh ta thuai a. Ka rilru chuan thil dang a ngaihtuah thei bîk lo. Lalsângliana ka ngaihtuahna ai mah chuan a nuin a ngaihtuah lutuk, lungngai mangang vêl, awm ngaihna hre lo chu ka ngaihtuah ve lehchhâwng zâwk a ni.

Dam taka kan awmna ka thlen leh hnu chuan hna ţûlin min hmuak nasa khawp a. China râl laka Operation hautak fe mai hmabâk anga khawsa ngang kan nih avângin chutiang atâna inbuatsaih reng a lo ngai bawk vei nên, rilru leh hun zawng zawnga hna thawh a ngaih avângin Lalsângliana tlân bo chungchânga kan buaina pawh chu zawi zawiin ngaiah ka neih ţan ta a. Damin kan hmu leh dâwn nge a thih thuin min rawn dêng dâwn tih erawh chu kan hre pha ta lo. A nu mangang leh hlauthâwng chu tuma han hnem rual a ni lo. A fapa avânga a tawrhna chuan chaw ei tui lohna te, zân mut ţhat theih lohna te a rawn hring zui a. Pum nâ te, hmeichhe ţhat lohna lamte leh natna chi dang dang insawisêl neuh neuhna a neih phah ta tlat mai nghe-nghe a. A lungngaihna leh mangan lutukna avâng chuan a taksa pawh a lo chêrin a chawrchê

hah hle mai a. Mahsela tih ngaihna chuang a awm lo. Kei NEFA ram kîn Himalaya tlâng pangah na ka thawk daih a, chutiang ram sâng leh vâwt uuk hmun chu chhûngkaw inhruaina mi a ni si lo. A lungngaihna han hnêm tûr leh amah pawhin a ilru hah a sawipui tûrin chawlh ka neih loh avângin kiangah ka awm thei bîk bawk si lo va, chutiang êng rênga awm chu tawrh loh chin a nei mai ang ih a hlauhawm ngawt a ni.

## BUNG 25

## LUNGNGAIHNA THUK ZAWK

Lalsângliana nu hrisêlna chu ṭhat lam aiin chhiat lam a pan ta zêl zâwk a. Kum 1967 kum laihâwlah phei chuan zai hial a lo ngai ta. A pum nâ leh a chhûl lam ṭha lo zual zêl chu zai chauh loh chuan tihdam ngaihna awm lo khawpin a lo zual hman tawh a ni. May, 1967 chuan amah awmpui tûrin thla hnih chawlh ka la ta ringawt mai a.

Thawhtannia Welsh Mission Hospital (Robert Hospital)-a Dr. Hughes-a zai tûrin tihfel a nih tâk avângin a hma Inrinni chuan Damdawi in lût tûrin kan inbuatsaih a. Dâr 10 (a.m)-ah chuan kan inpeih fel a, Car-a chhuah kan tum ta a. Chutih lai tak chuan Kan U Sâprawnga a lo thleng a, mi biak a duh avângin min han ko pêng rih lawk a, chutah zawi tê hian, "Lalsângliana an that ta tlat mai!" a han ti a. Rang zet maiin ka thinlung a dêng dawt a, chutah ka ṭhiannu chu ka rilruah a lo lang leh

nghâl vat bawk a. Chu thu râpthlâk tak chu hri
chi a ni ang em? Damdawi in chu kan pan th
ang em? Rilru a chîai duh hle mai. Sâprâwnga nê
bawk chuan kan han ngaihtuah dûn leh tê tê a
Chutah hrilh hauh rih loh a, kan lo programme
anga Hospital chu pan phawt mai kan titlu ta a
Damdawi in kan thleng thla a. Private Ward Roo
No. 16-naah dah a ni ta a. Kan indah fel vel
Dr. Hughes râwnin ka kalsan a. Thil engkim k
sawipui a, ani chuan chanchin zawng zawng ch
chiang taka Lalsângliana Nu chu hrilh vek ţha a ti
zâwk thu a sawi a. Chutah Sâprâwnga nên a room
ah kan lût a. Sâprâwnga chuan ţawngţaina a han
nei chawt phawt mai a. A ţawngţai zawh chuan
ka ţhianpa Kâphrânga chuan thil awm dân chu a
sawi ta vek a. Insûm zo tawh hek lo, a puak keh
ta a ni ber mai, a ţap ta hawm hawm a. Zai loh
(Operation neih rih loh) a ina hâwn leh a duh avâng
in Doctor remtihzâwng tak a lo ni bawk a, kan
hâwng leh ta nghâl a.

Mizorama Army Operation control-tu, HQ 101 Command Zone Area-a Operational Staff chu ka be nghâl a. GSO I chuan ka fapa thih thuah thu chiang zâwk a la nghah thu min lo hrilh a. A tûk ah chuan ka fapa thah thu chu thu dik ngei a n tih min rawn hriattîr ta a. Lalsângliana hi kan fapa upa ber, duat leh chhuang rilru taka kan lo enkawl, ka fapa hming koh a ni a. Amaherawhchu mipa tleirâwl a lo ni ve tawh a, kan remtih loh tawp ni mah se ram Politics sosângin a rawn her chhuah Mizoram Independence suala MNF pâwlte Under-

ground-na chu ama duh thu ngeia a lo zawm avângin a thih chhan dik tak a thihpui taah kan ngai a. Amah chu ngaiin lungchhe êm êm mah ila dik nia an hriat leh chhan ṭha tâwk nia an hriatah sipai leh sipai, inrâlring ve ve an inbei a, a thi ta a ni mai a, engmah sawi theih kan nei lo.

Ka fapa an phûmna hmunah chuan thlawh chhoh a, a ruang an phûm tawh chu phawrh leh a, Aizâwla phûm tûra phurh thlâk chu ka duh a. Air Force-ho chuan ka hman theih tûrin Thlawhna min pêk an lo remti hlauh bawk a. Chutah Kuang kan buatsaih nghâl a. Upper Shillong Helipad-ah kan Motor-in kan tlân chho a, Air Force-ho Helicopter-in ka kal ta a. Silchar Airfield, Kumbigram kan thlen dâwn chuan thlipui leh ruahpuiin min nuai ta hrep mai a. Chhûm chhah lutuk avângin minutes 15 lai ṭum thei lovin kan hêl kan hêl mai a. Ṭum ngaihna a awm thei ta chuang lo va, chuvângin Shillong lamah bawk kan thlâwk kîr leh ta ringawt mai a. Kuang chu ka la chhuak a. Keima hman lai Jonga chuan Silchar pan nghâl ka tum leh ta a. Tichuan chawhnu herah ka chhuak leh hman a, zan-laiah Kumbigram ka thleng a. A tûkah chuan Helicopter-in Aizâwlah ka chho a. Assam Rifles lâm-mualah kan ṭum a. Brigade Commander-in min lo hmuak a. Ka fapa tân kuang te pawh an lo buatsaih vek a ni tih min hrilh a. Mahse Shillong aṭanga harsa taka ka rawn ken chu hman ka duh zâwk a ni tih ka hrilh a.

Minutes 15 vêl kan chawlh hnu chuan ka fapa ruang an phûmna VANCHENG khaw lam panin

kan thlâwk leh ta a. Kan thlen chuan II GR-a an Captain-in min lo hmuak a, an phûmna hmunah min hruai nghâl a. Vânchêng khaw mipuite chuan kan ngen angin ruang an phûmna thlân chu phawrh tûrin an lai ta nghâl a. A tâwpah chuan thinga siam Kuang pakhat, a chhûnga ruang pahnih an zalh dunna chu an lai chhuak a, kuang chu hawng-in an han phawrh a. Tleirâwl pahnih, anmahni Uniform dik taka inthuam, amaherawhchu rimchhe tawih hniang tawh mai chu an han la chhuak ta a An thih achin ni 7 lai a ni tawh a, an hmêl atang chuan tunge tih hriat theih rual a ni tawh lo va An ruang seizâwng chu kan han teh vêl a. Chutah a tua mah mah chu ka fapa an ni lo tih ka hre thei ta a. A sei zâwk pawh chu Ft. 5 leh inches 10 a ni a, ka fapa chu Ft. 6 aia tawi a ni lo tih chu ka hre chiang a. Chutih lai vêl chuan an khaw mi pakhat ka kiang hnaiah a lo kal a, chûng thi ruang chu ROZIDINGA leh LALZIKA an nih thu min rawn hrilh ta bawk a. Engpawh ni se ruang khat chu ka kuang ken chuan hawn ka tum ta a Khawi zâwk nge ka lâk ang tih ka hre chuang lo va. Chu lai ram dai, mahni khua pawh ni si lo, a thattuten an thahna hmun a nih avânga an let reng mai chu ka fapa ni lo mah se ka lainat tlat mai a. Kuang pakhat chauh ka ken avângin tu zâwk tih pawh hre lovin pakhat chu Aizâwlah ka phur thla ta chawt mai a. Vuina te neiin Aizâwlah ngei kan phûm tha leh ta a. Thla khát hnuah chuan Aizâwla kan phûm chu ROZIDINGA zâwk a lo ni tih an sawi ka hre leh ta chauh a ni.

Chûng lungngaih manganna ka paltlang te chu wi mai hian a hril pha lo va, ka ţawngkam hriat 'an a hrilhfiah zo lo a ni. Khatiang êma lungngaihna leh buaina kha chu tawn leh tawh ngai loh 'a va duh tak êm!!! Chutia Aizâwla ruang ka hawn thlâk kan vui fel tûk maiah chuan Shillong panin ka liam thla leh ta a.

Chûng thil a lo thlen hnu kâr khatah chuan ka thiannu chu an zai ta nge nge a. Doctor pawh a hlawhtlin êm avângin a hlim hle a. Thla hnih chawlh ka lâk chu a lo tâwp leh hnai ta tihah chuan 115 Infantry Brigade-a sawn ka nih tûr thu ka hmu a Chu chu SAUGOR (DHANA)-a awm an ni. 190 Mountain Brigade chu charge hlân tûr chauhin ka zawm leh phawt a. Shillong-ah ka chhûngte hruai tûrin ka kîr leh a, chutichuan kan chhûngkua chuan Madhya Pradesh State Dhana Saugor chu kan pan ta a.

## BUNG 26

## 115th INFANTRY BRIGADE-AH

Madhya Pradesh kan pan ṭum hian kan chhûng kua chu kan tlêm hle, pathum chauh kan ni a, ke leh ka ṭhiannu leh kan fa tlum ber, Rinliana : chauh kan ni. Laldingliani chu Senior Cambridg Course-ah Class X a zir laklawh lai a ni a, Shillon Loreto Convent-ah hnutchhiah a ngai a. Lalhma ngaiha chu Darjeeling-ah College a kal mêk bawl a. Lalsângliana erawh chu Underground-ah awmn a la bo daih reng bawk si a.

Varanasi thlengin Thlawhnain kan kal a. Varanasi kan thlen chuan 4 Assam zîngah kan chêng a. 4 Assam hi NEFA aṭangin Varanasi-ah hian an insawn hlim deuh a ni. Varanasi aṭang hian Rêlni SAUGOR (Dhana) chu kan pan a. 115 Infantry Brigade hi Saugor aṭanga mêl 15-a hla DHANA Camp-a awm a ni a.

115 Infantry Brigade chu 36 Infantry Division No. 1 Corps-a Brigade pakhat a ni a. Training lam hna hlîr kan khawih a, Training Exercise kan nei reng mai a ni. He Training pâwl ka ho azârah hian hmun hrang hrang tlawh kual te a ngai a. Jabalpur te, Babina te, Jhansi te, Gwalior te leh Agra te ka tlawh phah nghe nghe a ni.

Dhana Camp-a kan awm chhûng hian ṭhian ṭha tak mai ka nei a. DR. THIRUMALAY a ni a Doctor thiam tak, Kristian ṭha tak, Anglican Church mi a ni a. Saugor-ah hian Chawlhni zân dâr t

hian inkhâwmna kan nei ziah ţhîn a. Dr. Thirumalay chu thusawitu a ni ber ţhîn. Dr. Thirumalay te chhûngkua chu kan hmêlhriat hlim aţangin an chhûngkaw nunah "KRISTA" an nei takzet tih kan hre nghâl mai thei a. An nî tin nun dân aţangin Kristian an ni tih a hriat hle a ni. Kan inkhâwmna Kohhran chu Kohhran tê tak tê a ni a, Chawlhnia inkhâwm ţhîn chu mi 14—16 vêl chauh kan ni ţhîn.

115 Infantry Brigade-ah hian ka awm rei lo va. BIHAR leh ORISSA (Independent) Sub-Area-ah 1969 June thla khân sawn ka ni leh ta a ni.

## BUNG 27

## BIHAR LEH ORISSA-AH

1969 June thla laihâwlah chuan Bihar leh Orissa (B&O) Sub-Area Command hna chu ka la a. Patna-ah ka awm a. Ka hna thar chu râl rêl leh beih lam emaw, Training buatsaih leh kaihhruai lam ni lovin, ADMI NISTRATION liau liau a ni ber mai a. Bungalow nuam tak, DINA PORE CANTONMENT hmuna Flag Staff House kan luah a. Hetia kan insawn leh tâk avâng hian Rinliana pawh chu a Sikul kalna sawn a ngai leh ta a. Senior Cambridge zirna School tho, St. Michael School-ah a lût leh ta a. Hetih hun hian Laldingliani chuan Senior Cambridge chu a pass tawh a. Delhi-a College pakhat INDRAPRASTHA College a zawm a. B & O Independent Sub-Area Command hna hi ka chelh rei hle. Kum

3½ lai ka chelh a ni. Bihar leh Orissa State chu a zau thei ang ber ka tlawh a. Khawpui pawimawh tak tak, Raxaul te, Muzaffarpur te, Barauni te, Purneo te, Ranchi te, Gaya te, Jamshedpur te Bihar State chhûnga khua ka tlawh zîngah chuan an tel a. Tin, Orissa State-a khawpui pawimawh Bhubaneswar te, Cuttak te, Balasore te, Puri te, Gopalpur-Tuifinriat kama mi te pawh ka tlawh a ni. Ka ṭhiannu hian ka zinnaah chuan min zui deuh ziah nghe nghe a. Patna ah chuan ṭhian ṭha kan nei tam fahran lo na a, kan awmna Bungalow a nuam êm êm mai a, kan awm rei hle chung pawhin kan ning lo ngawt mai.

Kum 1971 khân Bihar-ah namên lovin tui a lian a. Kum 100 chhûnga tuilian nasa ber tih hial a ni a. Chu tuilian râpthlâk tak mai avâng chuan Army pawhin Civil thuneitute theihtâwpa puih a lo ngai ta a. Tuilian hlauhawm pui mai lak ata chhanhimna hna bei tûrin Operational Commander-ah ruat ka ni a. Kan theih ang tâwka Sipai zawng zawng chuan chhanhimna hna beih a ngai ta a Hna hautak leh rip tak a tlingin ka hria. Ka sipaite zawng zawng chuan theihtâwp chhuahin an thawk a, kan thawk rim bawk a, mutmu tuah hman lo lêka kan hnathawh chuan mipui tam tak nunna leh bungrua a chhan chhuak a. Chuvâng chuan Govt. of India chuan AVSM, Chawimawina ropui tak min pêk phah ta hial nghe nghe a ni. Kei leh ka sipaiten mipui nunna chhanhim nâna kan hnathawh ṭha Sorkâr laipuiin a hriatpuina leh chawimawina a ni.

He kum vêk hian Orissa-ah chhiatna râpthlâk dang a thleng bawk a. Chu chu November thla a ni a, Orissa tuipui hrûlah Thlichhia na zet mai a tlêh chiam mai a. Chu lai hmuna Army hnathawh dân kaihruai tûrin dârkâr 4 chhûnga kal tûra tirh ka ni leh a, a rang thei ang berin Thlawhnain ka kal nghâl a. Hna namai lo tak a nih avângin thla 4 ngawt he thlipui nuaichhiat Area chhûng mipui tân hian hna kan thawk a. Hetianga indona leh hmun hrang hranga hna ka thawhnaa mi rethei leh chanhai zâwkte ka hmuh hian ka lainat êm êm ṭhîn a, thûk takin ka rilru a khawih ṭhîn a, anmahni tâna ka tih theih tâwk engemaw tal tihsak theih ka châk ṭhîn. Mi chanhaite chhawmdâwlna hna thawh chu Isua Krista rawng ka bâwl ve theihna kawng tûrah ka ngai a. Sipai aṭanga ka bân hunah pawh Centre engemaw siam a, mi hausa leh inphalte puihnaa kuttualleichham leh mi chanhaite chhawmdâwlna hna thawh te ka lo tum rilru ṭhîn.

Bihar-a kan awm chhûng hian Muzaffarpur bula Mission Phâr Damdawi in (Leprosy Mission Hospital) kan tlawh a. An hotu ber chu Welsh nu Dr. Margaret Owen a ni a. Dr. Owen-i inpêkna thûkzia leh mahni hma a sial lohzia ka hmuh chuan ka rilru a khawih hle mai. Engemawti kawng tala puih theih ka duh êm êm mai a. Damlo enkawl lama a inhman ṭangkai lehzual theih nân Administration lam khawih theitu a mamawh hle tih min hrilh a. Sipai aṭanga ka chhuah chiah pawh khân chu hna thawk tûr chuan ka kal lek lek hman a, mahni ram ngaih a nat êm avângin, kha leh chen

kha Vai ram leh khawvêl hmun zau zâwkah hna ka lo thawk a, mahni rama awm theih hun remchâng hmasa ber han tlân pelh leh thut chu hrehna tak ka nei a, mahni ram, mahni mi te, chhûngkhat lainate bula khawsak rih ka duh avângin ka kal ta lo chauh a ni.

1972 kum tâwp lamah chuan Siliguri-a Bagdogra Airfield bul, BENGDUBI-a awm, North Bengal Sub-Area-ah sawn ka ni leh ta a.

## BUNG 28

## ARMY-A KA HNATHAWH HNUHNUNG

Army-a ka hnathawh hnuhnûng ber chu North Bengal Sub-Area Commander hna a ni. Bungalow tê fel kher khawr nuam zet mai kan luah a. Ka hnuaia Officer ka thawhpuiho chu an felin, an taima hle hlawm a, an rinawm êm êm hlawm mai bawk a. Hêng bâkah hian Civil mi, ṭhian ṭha tak tak kan nei hlawm a. Kum khat chauh kan awm na a, chu kum chhûng zawng chu kham lo takin, hlim tak leh lâwm takin kan hmang ral a ni. Hun remchâng kan neih avângin Calcutta-ah te, Darjeeling-ah te, Kurseong-ah te, Gangtok-ah te, Kalimpong-ah te, Cooch Bihar-ah te leh Hasimara-ah te kan zin kual hlawm a. Hetah hian chuan ka ṭhiannu nên mai kan ni tawh a. Kan fa tlum ber, Rinliana chuan Doctor zirin Dibrugarh Medical College min zawmsan ve leh tawh a. Laldingliani Delhi-ah College a kal a, Lalhmangaiha'n Gauhati Univer-

ity-ah M.A. a zir mêk bawk a. Lalsângliana lah chanchin kan hre pha bawk si lo, kan khawhar le angreng thîn mai.

## BUNG 29

## FAREWELL TO THE ARMY

Kum 1973 December ni 31 chu kum 52 ka tlin-a nî a ni a. India Sorkâr dânah Army-a Brigadier na kum 52 an tlin chuan thlâk tûr an ni a. Kum 1½ lai Sipai hna ka thawk a nih chu. Army Of-icer rinawm tak takte leh an chhûngte, kan ngai-at êm êm te kan han chhuahsan mai tûr chu ka ilru a hrehawm hle mai. Army-a kan zanriah nuhnûng ber tûr keimahni thlah nâna an buatsaih hu kan ei ta a. Anmahni thlahna thu sawi tûrin ain sâwm a.

Thu sawi tûr tam tak nei mah ila sei tak sawi un nia ka hriat lêm loh avângin thu tawi tê ka awi a. "Thiante u, kum khat in zînga ka awm hhûng khân mahni inngaihtlâwmna leh retheihna e zahpui lova, tan lâk nâna hman a pawimawhzia irtîr che u ka tum a, chu thu bawk chu tûnah ian ka chah a che u," tiin tawi têin ka sawi a. Army ka nih laia ka thusawi hnuhnûng ber a ni a a ni.

1974 January ni 1 chu Medical Board leh ka Pension chungchâng tifel vêl . tûrin ka awm khaw-lai a. January 2, 1974 chuan keimahni chhûngkaw Car, Vanguard Car-in Shillong panin kan inkhalh hhuak ta a ni.

## THLIRLETNA

Kum 31½ lai Sipaiah Service mah ila ka kum a la upa lo hle a. Ka Service chhûng zawng khân hlawhtlinna lang tham lutuk ka nei lêm lo va. Thil pakhat chauh sawi tûr ka neih erawh chu-Sipai hna hrim hrim mai chu ka ngai pawimawhin ka ngaihlu takzet a, ka beih ngawrh êm avângin thil dang tam tak mite tih ṭhin zu in te, mei zûk te, lehkha den te, Indoor Games lam te leh thil dang rêng rêng pawh hun âwl paih nâna infiamna chîn bîk riau leh ka nun khawih khawpa tih engmah ka nei hauh lo mai a. Kum tina thla hnih chawlh kan neih theih ziah pawh chu châwl lovin vawi tam tak ka ban tlang ṭhîn a. Kaisân chungchângah pawh Merit ngata thlanah a chak pâwl tak ka ni a. Kum hnih lekah Acting Captain hna ka chelh mai a. Kum 3½-ah Acting Major ka thawk bawk a. Kum 5½ ka Service-naah Lt.Colonel Acting-in ka kai bawk a. Amaherawhchu hêng hi zawng Merit pawh ni chuang lova vânneihna ka tawn an ni ve mai a. Selection Lt.Colonel tak chu kum 17 ka thawhnaah ka kai a. Naupang tê ka la nih laiin Full Colonel leh Brigadier hial Merit ngata Selection-ah ka kai chho a. Hêng bâkah hian indonaa thawk ṭha British-in an chawimawina sâng ber dawt-tu "MENTION-IN-DESPATCHES" chu vawi hnih ka dawng a. Chawimawina sâng tak AVSM chu Civil mite ka ṭanpuina avângin India Sorkârin min pe bawk. Hêng ka hnaa kaisânna leh chawimawina ka dawn zawng zawngah hian Pathian lakah bat tam tak ka neih phahin ka hria. Ka tlinna leh ka

A nupui, Pi Thansiami nên Civil nun an ṭan ta 1974

-ihna zawng zawng te chu Ama min pêk, Pathian athawh leh Ama zâra ka neih vek an ni si a.

Chutichuan kum 1974 January thla chuan tûn na deuha Shillong hmuna kan in lei, "EVER-REEN" chu ka ţhiannu nên chuan kan chênna rin kan chei nghâl ta malh malh a. Kan han h fel meuh chuan thla 5 lai hun a kal liam hman. Tichuan Civil nun chu mi thar dinhmun atang-bul kan han ţan ve ta a.

## KHAWTLANG NUNAH

Kum 1974 January thla chuan ka pension hma wka Shillong-a ka in lei "Evergreen" chu luah rin ka ţhiannu nên kan chei ta malh malh a. an luah fel meuh chuan thla nga lai a ral hman a.

Civil Life ka ţan ta chu a ni a, eng tak chu ang i maw. Ka pension hma kum 4 kal ta atang a chuan ka chhuah hnu chuan vântlâng tâna ngkaina (Social Works) lama inhman zawh ka lo rûk ber ţhîn a. Thil pahnih ngaihtuah deuh bîk nei a. Leprosy Mission Hospital-a Administra-hna chu ka rilrûk pui deuh ber a. He Leprosy ission Hospital hi Bihar rama Muzafarpur-a awm ni a, Welsh Missionary, Lady Doctor Margaret wen-i enkawl a ni a, heta thawk tûr hian ka lo liam titih tawh nghe nghe a. Ka rilru dang leh-chuan mi chanhai leh kuttualleichham te tâna HOME" siam a, anmahni enkawl chu ka duh wk a. Ka rilruah chuan pawisa hlawh chhuah

tûr hrim hrim zâwnga Sorkâr emaw 'private' hn- pawh thawh chu ka tum lo tawp phawt mai a.

Kum 1974 kum tîr lam chuan Zoram buaia Si pai awmten mipui an enkawl dân lungawithlâk loh zia leh mi pawisawi lote chunga tawrhna leh hrem na an thlen nasatzia sawi thâwm ka hre ta fo ma a. Chûng mi pawisawi lote tawrhna chu kawng engemaw tala tihnêp a nih nâna tih theih ka neih ka ring tlat a. Chûngte rilrua nei chungin kum 1974 June thla chuan Mizoram ka chuang chhuah ta a. Mipuite hnênah chuan Army-ten dân anga an tih tûr leh tih loh tûr te ka hrilhfiahin ka zir- tîr kual a. Hemi thuah hian Memorandum buat- saihin Prime Minister hnênah ka submit nghe nghe a. Engemaw chenah he ka hnathawh leh Memo- randum hian rah ţha a chhuah hle pawhin ka hria. Hemi campaign ka beihnaah hian ţhian ţha tak tak- ten min pui a. Hêng mi tlêm tê thawktu hian "Human Rights Committee," Mizoram, kan invuah mai a. Human Rights Committee Campaign nân hian thla sâwm lai ka hmang a, chumi chhûng chuan Zoram khaw tam ber hi ka fang hman a ni Hêng chhûng zawng hian Politics-a luhna rilru rêng rêng ka lo la pu ngai lo.

Hêng hun lai hian Zoramah Politics mumal lo leh buaina chi hrang tam tak a awm a. Mi tam takte chuan Political Party awm chhun Congress leh Mizo Union chu an zawm duh si lo va. Hmun tin maiah Political Party thar din thu a ri nuk nuk reng mai a. Hêng avângte hian kum 1975 April

la chuan Zoram khaw hrang hranga mite sâwm hâwmin Mizoram Politics chungchâng sawiho tûr- Conference Aizâwlah kan siam ta a. He in- hâwmpui hi "People's Conference" kan vuah a. i hnih chhûng chu mipui kalkhâwmte chuan Zo- m Politics dinhmun an khelin an sawiho a. A ptu zînga pakhat ka ni ve tak na a, hêng chhûng wng hian thu rêng rêng ka sawi ve lo a. A wpah chuan inlungrual takin tualto political party khat din chu an rêl thlu ta a. Chu mai bâkah hu Party President ni tûr chuan min sâwm zui ghâl bawk a. Atîr chuan ka huphurh avângin ka awm hreh deuh viau a, mahse hêng a hnuaia mi- beiseina ka neih avâng hian an sâwmna chu ka wm ta a–

) Mizoramah politics lama inpumkhatna tha zâwk te, rinawmna te, thianghlimna te leh inbumna tel lova inrintawnna te a awm theih nâna thawh.

) MNF-te beihna avânga Zorama buaina chhûm- pui zîng chu, thua sawihova tharum tel lova remna leh muanna a thlen theih nâna thawh theih neih ka inbeisei a.

) A hmasa bera ka sawite kengkawh tûr mi, ram leh mipui tâna thahnemngai thangtharte hui khâwm theih ka inbeisei bawk a. Chutianga ka tih theih chuan a remchâng hmasa bera politics bânsan a, "Social Works" lama ka hun dang hman ka rilrûk a ni.

# PART III

## BUNG 1

## Mizo Khawtlang Nun leh Politics Boruak

Part III-ah hi chuan amah Pu Ṭhena kut chhuak ni lovin Zoram a lo chhuah hnu leh Political Field-a a luh tak tak hnu, Chief Minister hial vawi hnih a nih thu te leh a thiltih tlângpui deuh deuh te, keima hriat dân ang ang, a tawi thei ang zâwngin ka rawn ziak a ni a. Mizoram History-a la ṭangkai tûr leh Research bei tânte pawha innghahna tûr pawimawh tak tak te awm thei dâwna ka hriat avângin ṭha tâwk lo hle mah se hmanhmawh takin ka chhûah ve râwih mai a ni. A chanchin tak taka kan luh hmain eng ang leilungah nge Politics a rawn kheîh tih hi thil pawimawh tak niin ka hria a. Chuvângin Mizo khawtlâng nun leh Politics boruak chhuina hi thuhmahruai angin sei deuh hlekin ka han zep tel hnâm teh ang.

Mizote hi lal bîk neia kan awm lai khân hnam lungrual tak angin kan lo awm ṭhîn a. Kan lalte khân min lo awp hnehin khawtlâng pawh inthurual tak angin kan awm ṭhîn. Hnawksak kan tih châng chu awm bawk mah se, kan lalte kha an laka he tuma leh paihthlâk tumna tûr khawpin thil a awm ngai lo va. A ṭûl hmaah chuan mipui vântlâng duh dân thlîrin, anmahni pawh an inhnûk hnian thei fo ṭhîn a ni. Nula leh tlangvâl tihhlim dâi

leh huaihawt dân pawh an thiam êm êmin, a tûl hunah chuan lal leh upate khân nula leh tlangvâlte chu an hlau der thiam êm êm ţhîn bawk a ni.

Thil thar lâwm mi leh zuan awlsam tak hnam kan ni a. Kan ramah Zosâpte an lo chhuak a, Kristian sakhua an rawn theh darh a; tichuan kum 50 emaw chhûng lekah kan pipute sakhua chu hawisanin Kristianah kau inlet vek thei mai a. Pathian ruat leh a hnam thlan kan nia ngaih phah hial pawh an awm châwk rêng a. Hun a lo kal zêl chuan kan sakhaw thar pawh chu kan kal chakpui hle a. Thlarau lam hlimna leh harhnate a lo thleng a, chu chuan rilru zalênna zau zâwk min chantîr a; inzirtîrna leh rin dân thu-ah pawh kan Zosâpte ngei pawhina min kaihhruaina piah lam thlengin kan dai thuai a. Tichuan, "thiangzau," "khurbîng" kan tih mai thlenga Kristian sakhaw dân zâwm intia kal tâwkte kan awm a. A harh fîm lam zâwnga kal nia lang zîngah lah "thianghlim famkim," chu aia la sâng emaw ni "Vân mi" inti te hial pawh kan lo awm zêl ta bawk a. Tualţo Kohhrante pawh kan nei nual a, kan ram dung leh vângah chuan inlârna hmu leh thil hrilh lâwk ţhîn mi pawh engemaw zât kan lo nei ta. Tûn hmaa lasi zâwl awmna ram ni ţhîn kha, tûnah chuan zâwlnei tamna ram a lo ni ta a ni.

Tualţo Kohhran ni lo pawh Kohhran pâwl hrang hrang a lo chhuak zêl a, a bawh tâwk leh pêmkawi tâwk chu mi engemaw zât an awm zêl a. Israel thlahte zînga mi kan ni e tia, Judate tih dân anga serh tan ta hial tâwk pawh kan awm tawh a,

Israel rama pêm luh tumte pawh kan awm nu- ṭhîn a ni âwm e. Hêng zawng zawng hi kan hna. ze dik tak tilangtu a ni kan ti lo thei lo vang.

Kan khawtlâng nun leh ram, hmuh theiha ti changkângtu, Kristian sakhuain a rawn ken tel ch lehkha zirna a ni a. Zirna lamah pawh hian ke mahni tâwkah chuan hma kan sâwn chak hle a Kum 1948-ah Lunglei High School an din tirh la chuan Pu Liandâla chuan hla phuahin duhthu a sâr a: "A laihâwlah Matric lo ni vêl se, graduat lêngte awm nual ila" tiin. A duhthusâm chu tûn ah hian kan thleng tawh hial âwm e. Lehkha zi leh sikul din pawh kan intihhmuh nasa hle a; tûn- ah hian ziak leh chhiar thiam tam lamah pawh India pum thlîra a sâng ber pâwl kan ni pha hial a ni.

Kristian kan lo nih tâk hnu leh zirna lam kan lo uar tâk hnu chuan kan rilru chuan Sâphote tih dân lam a hawi ta a. An ṭawng te, an inchei dân- te leh chêt dânte chu kan ngaisângin kan zir chal hle a. Thil tam tak Mizoten kan lo hlimpui ṭhin leh ngaihsân ṭhinte chu Kristian sakhua nêna inkawṭ rem lo nia ngaihna avângin kan thlahthlam a. Hlol hlen leh theihnghilh hlen erawh chu kan phal lo nâin, kan Kristian sakhua hian a luahlan hneh êm avâng hian kan hnam ro leh thilte chu vawn ṭhat leh chawikân zêl duhna leh tumna châng kan lo hriat leh tâk hnuah pawh hma kan sâwn chak lo ḥle a ni.

Vântlâng zînga tlâwmngai pâwl kan neih Y.M.A. te ngei pawh hi kum 1935-a Zosâp (Missionary)-

en min dinsak a ni a. Atîrah chuan President hu Mission Sâp an ni fo ţhîn a; Secretary-ah pawh kohhran mi langsâr takte an ni ţhîn. An thu inzirtîr berte chu— in chhûng lam bungbêl vawn fai zâwk leh, zun ram thiar dân mawi zâwk leh awm dân ţhate a ni a. Kan Mizo lehkhathiam hmasaten MZP an din chhan leh an thil tum zîngah khân kan Mizo nunphung leh hnam ro chawisân zêl hi a tel a. Boys' Scout-ah hian Mizo tlâwmngaihna hi uarin "Scout chu tlâwmngai mi a ni" tih thuvawnte kan nei ţhîn bawk. Hmeichhe pual bîkin "Hmeichhe Ţangrual Pâwl" tih te chuan hmeichhe tih theih ang chi, khawtlâng tân hna thawkin mi mal pawh an ţanpui ţhîn. Chutiang chuan khawtlâng chu lungrual tak angin kan lo awm a. Kan rama Politics a lo chhuah hmaa kan khawtlâng nun kha kan han thlîr lêt hian tûn laia kan khawtlâng nun hi Politics boruakin a tihdanglam nasatzia kan hmu chiang thei ang. India zalênna chuan Mizoramah politics ngaihtuahna a rawn hring a. Kan rama Political Party hmasa ber, Mizo Union chu kum 1946-ah din a lo ni a. Thil danglam leh thil thar bawh chak mi kan lo ni ţhîn ang bawkin, politics lamah pawh kan kal chak leh hle a, a ruihpuina lamin kan han ţan phawt a. Khuangpui nên lamin mahni pâwl hruaitute fakna leh pâwl dang hruaitute tihelna hla khaw tam takah kan tlaivârpui thei leh ta mai a ni. Tichuan, kan rama politics boruak, keimahni siam chawp chuan kan khawtlâng nun, nun lungrual tak anga kal ţhîn kha a her danglamtîr ţan ta hle a.

Politics thilah chuan India ram pum huap ch sawi loh, Assam ram pum huap thil han thlîr p tak tak tûmah kan awm lo va. Mizoram pum huap thil tangkai tûr leh kumkhaw daih tûr hmasâwn thil thlîr pha pawh kan awm lo tak meuh a ni h mai. Chu chauh ni lovin, India zalên hnua Miz ram dinhmun tûr ngaihtuah a nih laiin kan ban bo êm êm a, kan dinhmun tûr chu nakin lam atâ Zofate tân a that tûr leh tûr loh lam ngaihtuah a in, kan Mizo lalte laka nawrh leh, an tlin loh hai langa, an tlâwm tûr deusâwnna lam chu, ch lai huna kan Politics hruaitute ngaihtuah a ni tla a. Sa chhiah, fathang leh ramhual leh lal in sak te a awm tawh dâwn lo va, Village Council leh District Council kan nei tawh zâwk dâwn tia Mizo Union Party campaign-na chuan mi rilru a hneh hle a. Amaherawhchu kumkhaw kha leh chena kan lal lo ni thîn te chuan chhûng leh khat, vua leh vâng lainattu dang an lo nei ngei a; political party dang UMFO (Zalên Pâwl) zawm tûr a lo piang ve ta bawk nên, Mizo mipuite chu pâw hnihah awmin kan inep ta tlat mai a Mahni pâw theuh ruihpuina chuan Kohhran leh khawtlâng nu a nghawng nasa hle a, nula leh tlangvâl leh, then awm khawvêng inkawmngeihna pawh nasa takin a tibo hial a. Khaw thenkhatah a nêp deuh a khaw thenkhatah a hluar a. Politics chhuah hmaa khawtlâng thatna lam hna thawh nâna pâwl (Voluntary Organisation) kan lo neihte pawh chuan a thuanawp phah hle a. Chutiang kan pâwl neih thenkhat, YMA leh MZP te ang pawh chuan

"Political Party a ni lo va, eng political party nên mah inlaichînna a nei lo bawk" tia puan hran fote hial a lo ţûl ta a. Hei hian kan khawtlâng nun leh politics boruak chu a inkaihhnawih nasatzia a tilang a ni.

Chutichuan, keini Mizote, thâwka phita Kristian ram, tlâwmngaihna nei hnam inti ţhînte chuan Democracy dân rorêlna District Council kan han neih hnuah pawh kan Council sorkârah khân kan intlângnêl hleih deuhvin, in hmun/lo ram sem leh, hnathawktu lâk dânah pawh tih bîk lam deuh leh tih loh lam zâwk awm anga ngaih theihin leh, politics lût nasa hle ni angin a lang a. Mizo hnam pum huap tûra District Council a ni nâin, a tih tirh đeuh lai pheite kha chuan a pâwl chak lo zâwka awmte tân chuan a hrehawm thei viau mai âwm e. Kan rama political movement rawn ţan hmasatu leh pâwl chak zâwk lo ni ţhîn, Mizo Union party khân Mizo mipui min hruai dânah leh District Council thuneihna hmanga ro an rêl dân aţang khân Mizo hnam hian siam ţhat tûr leh zir tûr engnge kan neih tih hi ngaihtuah tham tak a ni.

Mautâm hnu lawka Political Party dang lo ding MNF kha a lo ţhan chak hle-na chhan nia lang chu, kan ram leh hnam tâna dinhmun (political status) sâng zâwk duhna vâng chu a ni thawkhat nâin, District Council thuneihna hmanga kan inhruaina sawhkhâwk (reactions) kha ni tel thei âwmin a lang.

Thalaiin an han bawh hum hum a, a kal chak leh ta hle mai a, puak thei leh tharum thawha chêt-

na a lo awm tâk achinah phei kha chuan kan ram boruak hi a rit hle a. Tûnah hian a zualpui kha chu a reh tawh nain khami boruak khân min lo chîm reng a. In leh lo leh nunna kan chân nasa chu sawi lohva lum ni sela, kan khawtlâng nun hi kan politics boruak siam chawp chuan a tihrehawm in a tihmêlhem hneh hle. Puak thei leh tharum thawhna chuan puak thei leh tharum hmang m bawk a ko chhuak a, tichuan kan khawtlâng nun chuan boruak dang a tawng chho leh ta a ni.

Kan khawtlâng nun zalên tak, nula leh tlang vâl inkawm dân nun zalên tak hi hnam dangte chuan an rawn hmu a; kan hmeichhiate pawh zuamawmin an hmu mai chang ni lovin an rawn kâwm ve thei ta mai a. Pawisa tlêm leh thil tlêreuh engilo hmatheha kawm theih chite kan hmeichhiate zîngah awm tâwk an lo awm a. Tichuan thingtlâng khaw tam takah hnam dang laka sâwn paite an lo awm ta zâwk a, ţhenkhat pasala lo nei ta nawlh tâwkte pawh an lo awm bawk a. In leh lo khawsakna lama kan dinhmun a pheh chhiat tâk êm avângin sipai kawng lai pâwl (BRTF) hnuaiah eichawp hlawh tûrin hmeichhe tleirâwl tê tête pawh kan inhlawhfâktîr a. Chûng aţang chuan ţawng pawh thiam mang lo chungin hnam dang nêlna leh zah theih lohna an zir chhuak a; hmeichhiat mi patna hman thuah hian suahsualna a lo pung leh zêl a. Kan hmeichhiate zîngah hnam dang mi nawmsip bâwl nân leh pawisa hmuh nân maia kâwm an awm ţhîn hi a pawizia chu, kan hnam mualphona a nih bâkah natna ţha lo tak vei kan ramah hian an lo pun phah a ni.

Buai hnu engemaw lai aṭang khân Pathian thusawitu (Evangelist) an pung deuh thut bawk a, mipuiten Pathian thu sawi kan dawng nasa hle. Khawpui kawtthlêrahte chuan Chhandamna thu leh zu in ṭhat lohzia thu târte kan chîng thar a. A lehlamah chuan inthah thu kan dawng nasa hle a; chu bâkah chuan mi sual, mi rawk hmang, vâk vâk ṭhîn leh pawisa khawn chîngte an lo pian tâk avângin kan thla a muang lo va. Khaw tam takah kan ṭhalaite chu zânah VDP insiamin an duty hah hle a ni. Bazar hmunahte chuan "Bûkna leh tehna dik hi Lalpa ta a ni" tih ziakte chu târ mah ila, tehna dik hi Mizote hian kan ngaina lo hle. Kan lung chher, cubic lung te, kan thing zai, a hlaizâwng, chhahzâwng leh seizâwng nia kan chhâlte hi tling a lawi a awm ṭhîn lo. Hlawhfa kan inchhawr leh Office hna kan thawh pawhin hun kan vawng dik thei lo hle. Dik chiah lo leh tling chiah lo hi dik leh tling angin kan inpawm tawn vêl mai mai ṭhîn a ni.

Dâwt a pung a, dikna a bo va, ṭhenawm khawvêng pawh inringhlel leh inhlau tawn ṭhîm ṭhêma awm châng te a awm ta hial a. Tûn hma lama kan lo ngaihtuah ngai loh inhremna dân, I.P.C. te, Cr. P.C. tih te chu kan sawi thei nawk ta hlawm mai a. A tak taka hmanna a lo tam tâk avângin a mimir pawhin kan Mizo Hnam Dân, kan lo chhuan êm êm ṭhin chu kan hlamchhiah zaw lek lek ta mai a. India Constitution te chu khawhar in lêngkhâwm pa narân tîtî-ah a tel nuai zêl ta mai a. A hminga ram bung pakhat, U.T. kan lo nih chin-

ah phei chuan India ram pum huapa thiltihnaah tel ve theihna kawng a lo inhawng a, kan hnam thil leh ziarâng India ram bung danga mite hmuh atân te pawh kan entîr ve ta mual a.. Hêng atang hian tûn hma aia khua hawi zau zâwk leh mi ning khâwngte pawh hre deuh zêlin, kan hnam ziarâng vawn that leh tihphuisuina lamah tan lâk a tûlzia kan zir a beiseiawm hle a.

Kan Mizo khawtlâng nun leh politics boruak inlaichîn dânah hian, kan khawtlâng nun boruak hian kan ram politics boruak hi a kaihruai (influence) lam aiin, politics boruak hian kan khawtlâng nun boruak hi a kaihruai hneh zâwk a. Kristianna a pawhin Politics boruak hian kan khawtlâng nun a chiah hneh zâwk niin a lang. A ram pum pui huapa politics boruak hi a ram pum pui huapa khawtlâng nun leh sakhaw lam nun aiin her danglam a awlsam zâwk bawk a ni. Chuvângin, mipui mimir leh khawtlâng hi kan hlim leh hlim loh leh kan tihhrehawm leh tihhrehawm loh chu eng ang politics boruak nge kan ramah hian kan lêntîr tihah a innghat fo. Hei hi kan hun kal tawh atangin a takin kan hre âwm e.

Politics hi kan ngam khawp a, a mimir hian kan thlawhhma sawi hmiah hmiah mai a, inkawm nân tak kan hmang a. Politics sawi peih tak hnam kan ni. Chu bâkah thil kan hmuh leh kan hriat hlekte mi dang hnêna sawi dova awm thei lo kan tam bawk si avângin, kan khawtlâng nun boruak hi keimahnia kan tihrehawm thîn a ni. Tûnah

huan tûn hma lam ai kha chuan pâwl khata awm ote pawh tîti tlân dân kan thiam ta deuhvin, mah- pâwl ruihpui pawh kan tlêm ta deuh âwm e. olitics lamah hian tûn hnai maiah khân thil a in- hlâk thut thut a, boruak inang lo pui pui a lêng thlâk thuai thuai a. Mipuite hian thil mak leh anglam deuh pawh kan hre rei thei tawh mang lo ni. A châng chuan Mizo zîngah hian ram pum nap hamthatna leh changkânna ngaihtuah lam aiin mimal, chhûngkhat laina hamthatna zawnga thu- neihna chan tum hi kan politic khelh chhan emaw ih tûrin thil a awm thîn a. Kan Politician zîngah pawh thuneihna an chan chu "Term" khat atân hauh emaw ti ni âwm taka hmingchhiatna pawisa lêk lova hmanhmawh taka inchhêk muk tum an awm thîn.

Politics lama hlawhtlinna leh tâwpna (ends) chu Sorkârna chelhtu pâwl nih hi a ni lo va; Sorkârna chelh hi ram leh hnam, khawtlâng nun siamna tûra hnathawh kawr (means) a ni zâwk a ni. Bangbo taka ram dinhmun (Political Status) sâng zâwk neih ringawt pawh hi mipui mimir leh khawtlâng hlimna thlenna kawng a ni lo va. Kawng engkima a tahtawl leh a inchawhmeh tâwk zêla kan phu leh thiamna pun rual ruala kan than a ngai a. Tûnah hian kan ram hmasâwnna leh khawtlâng nun siamna lamah kan hlawhtlinna chu: sikul kan din belh zât te, lei kan dawh belh zât te, Sorkâr hnathawk lâk belh zât leh leilet huan kan siam belh zât atang mai hian em ni kan teh ang? Kan ram dinhmun sân zâwkna hian khawtlâng nun hlimna a

tisâng chho ve zêl em tih hi kan ngaihtuah tel fo tûr a ni.

Ṭhangthar zêlte rochun tham hmasâwnna ngêlnghet kan ngaihtuah rual rual hian kan hnam nun kânglâng tak, Politics boruak, keimahni siam chawp avânga kan khawtlâng nun him lo ṭhîn hi kan tihbo a ngai a ni. Kan khawtlâng nun hlimna tûr leh thlamuanna tûr chuan rorêlna leh politics lam thil avânga hlauh tûr awm lo, zalênna boruak (environment) kan neih a ngai a ni. Mihring nun tichhia a, suahsualna tipunluntu leh khawtlâng nuna inthliar hranna thlentu chu tangka sum hman khawlohna hi a ni thei bawk. Miin nei êm ûm mah se dik tak leh a hmanna âwm taka hmanga a khawsak chuan tûmah a dîp lo ang. Hêng boruak ang chi hi Mizoramah hian kan nei ṭhînin kan inhria em? Kan ram khawtlâng nun siam ṭha thei leh her danglam thei bertu chu Politics boruak ṭha siam a ni. Chutiang boruak ṭha siam tûr zâwnga inkaihhruaina hna thawh chu Pathian kohnaa ngaia beitu kan mamawh a ni. Chutiang ang mi tling nei ila mipui rilru hlemhlêt (corrupt) tawh êm avâng hian eng chen nge kan hnam nunin a ṭhat phah theih ang le? Kan thuziak zawm zêlah hian a lang thawkhat âwm e.

BUNG 2

# Brig. T. Sailo lo chhuah lai vela Mizoram awm dan

Kum 1966 March ni 1-a Mizoram buai aṭanga 1976 July ni 1, Pu Laldênga leh India aiawhten New Delhi-a "Thuthlung" an siam inkâr, kum 10 chhûng zet kha chu 'Mizo' nih hrim hrim hi India ram leh Burma ram vêlah chuan "Sual" a ni ta hial emaw tih tûr khawp a ni a. Rinhlelh nihna mai bâkah thiam loh channa a tling ve hrim hrim fo ṭhîn a. Sorkar do zâwnga sualna nei lo Mizo tam tak ten rinhlelh an tâwk a. Tam takin vuak leh tawrhna chi hrang hrang, lung in tân te, in leh lo leh nunna hial chân phah nân te an hmang a.

Hetiang boruak chhia lo awm ṭanna chhan chu kum 1966 March ni 1 aṭanga MNF pâwlin Mizoram Independence an puan leh chumia beih zui avâng kha a ni mai a. Buaina tuifâwnin zan khat thilah Zoram pum a chîm ta thut a, thu dang a awm thei ta lo va. Mizorama Mizo zawng zawng chu buaina pumpelh thei kan awm ta lo. Hemi a nih avâng hian India Sorkar mitah chuan Mizo zawng zawng chu hel vek kan lo ni ta a. Râl pui beih takin min rawn bei a. March ni 2 nî te phei chuan 'Jet Fighter' paruk laiin kan Zâwlkhawpui leh Dâwrpui hmun te hi a Bomb chiam mai a, meivâpah an chang zo ṭa a. Sipai tam tak an lo chhuak a,

khaw tinte chu an râlthuam famkim nên an fang a, khaw mipui nunau zawng zawngte mualah khalh khâwmin, mi awm lo in chhûng an duhtâwkin an hai sêl a, an sawisain an rawk a. Nunau hmuhah paho leh thalaite an vuain an sawisa a. Nupa mu lai khum ngat pawh hlîmin, chhûngkaw hmuhah pa ber an sawisa a, chu mai duhtâwk lovin pa ber phuar hlâwma, a hmuh lai ngeia a nupui pâwl luih-sak duh pawh an awm hial a nih kha. Vuak hlum leh kumkhaw chawr loh phah khawpa sawisak pawh engemaw zât sawi tûr an awm. Hlauva tlânchhia an hmuh hman apiangin silaiin an kâp zui a. Khaw tam tak an hâl a. Hetih laiin MNF-ten ei tûr an mamawh avângin Buhfai leh ei tûr an khawn ve reng bawk a, mipuiten an pe lo ngam bîk bawk si lo va. MNF ei tûr pe khuate buh chu Sipai lamin an hâlsak ve nghauh nghauh mai bawk a. Hetianga Sipaiin khaw tin an dap chhuah lai pawh hian MNF-te chuan kawng dangin kua an hreuh ve zêl a, an chêt dân hi Sipaiin an hre chhuak leh si thîn a. MNF chêtna khua leh tawm rûkna te chu an hâl hmiah hmiah mai bawk si. Thing an khawn, Ar an khawn, Tui an chawitûr, Puakphur an la lui, an Camp sak leh dai sâmah tihluihnain hnatlâng an ko a. Mi engmah nihna nei lo an pâwng man chiam chiam a, an sawisain an hrem a, tam tak Case siamsak si lovin rei tak tak Jail-ah an dah bawk a.

Khaw tam tak phei chu vên him awlsam zâwk nân tîn kum 1966-67 khân an khalh khâwm a, an khalh khâwm chhûnga mipuite chu tihluihnain khua leh Camp an hungtîr leh a. Gate zîmtê pakhih

.naw an siam a, tah chuan chhûn leh zân zawmin ṭipaite an lailungdâwt nên an 'Duty' a. Lût leh hhuak tûr chuan, tui chawi leh feh tûr fabran pawh-n 'Permit' lâk hmasak vek a ngai a. Hmun ṭhen-hatah phei chuan Kristian Biak in te an luah luih-ak a. Ṭhenkhatah inkhâwm lai MNF an zawn hhuanlamin an bân luihtîr a, kawngkaah a mal nalin an lo 'check' a. Lalpa Dawhkân leh Pulpit-a u in lui ngatte pawh an awm tih sawi a ni. Mizo nipuite thinlung chu hla hna bâwihah a lût tak neuh meuh a. Lo pawh an neih ṭhat theih loh vângin ṭâm manganthlâk, tûn hnai Mautâm leh ṭhingtâm ṭâm ai pawha tâpthlâk kum 1968 te chuan a lo thleng a. Hrehawmna tinrêngin Zoram hi a nual vêl a. Din khawchhuahna khua a kaw leh thei ngai ang tih rilru pu pha rêng an awm lo va. Chûng aia Aizâwla in leh lo man tlâwmzia leh Buhfai to-ia chu mak tak a ni.

Heti khawpa Vai hlauhnain Mizo rilru a zem buai lai leh ṭâm mangannain Zoram a tuam lai hian kan nulate tân pawh invên sên a har hle a. Sipai lo chhuakte chu "Sex" lama rilṭâm huam huam ang maiin nula leh mi nu tam tak an pâwng-sual a, engmah tithei lo khawpa rei tak sil-awn phah te pawh tam tak an awm a. Tin, khua an awpah te chuan Vai sipai pasal ṭhiala lo nei thei chu nula vânnei, amah bâkah a chhûngte tân pawh vanneihthlâk tling, hlauhthâwn hlîah hliahna ata himna deuh, ei tûr ilo fahran chungchângah pawh mawm phah deuhna a ni a. Hêng buai zual laia Sipai lo chhuakte nupui atâna inpe tam tak hi Vai

rama an hâwn hnuin Hindu sakhua leh an V
dânin nupui tak tak atân a lo pawm thei lo v
an chhûngte pawhin an lo ten bawk a, tin, t
tak chu nupui nei sa reng te an nih avângin
hur hrîkthlâk nân leka an neihte an lo ni a. Ch
vângin ṭhenkhat chu chhiahhlawh atân te, ṭhenkh
chu nawhchi zawrhnaah te an hralh leh mai m
tih thâwm te a awm bawk a. Sipai chêt hleihluak
leh dik lohna sawi lang dêk dêk chu rinhlelh
kai nghâl a, man emaw, enthlâk emaw an ni
mai bawk a. Chutiang chiah thoin MNF lam pa
mipuite chuan an hlau ṭhîn a. Mipuite chu lal p
hnih, duh dân inkalh tlatte rawng bâwl an n
avângin hlauhnain an khat a, dâwt nasa takin
lêng a. Dikna a tuiêk zo ta a. Vai sipai bel kh
kai chinte chuan mipui mimir chu sawi loh, Subed
Pension leh Graduate, High School zirtîrtu ema
Thingtlâng khuâa awmte chu Mizo an nih hrim hri
avâng chuan an hmu hnuai êm êm a. Mimir ph
chu rannung ang lekin an en niin a lang a ni.

Hetiang dinhmuna mipui kan awm lai hia
District Council leh Mizo Union chuan zum le
hriam kârah bân an rawn phar a. India khua k
tui rinawm he ramah hian kan la awm a, he hel
ah hian kan tel vek awzâwng lo va, chhan kan ng
zâwk a ni, tiin huaisen takin hna an rawn thawk
Hemi avâng hian Mizo zawng zawng boral vek m
thei dinhmun hlauhawma kan awm tawh hnu ch
engemaw chenah thlah zalin kan lo awm leh
deuh a. Sipai man tawh hnu pawh Mizo ngeii
chhan theih chin a lo awm ta a. Ngun taka ngail

tuah chuan Mizote he rama neitu taka kan la awm thei hi anmahniho zâr a ni thui hlein a lang. Amaherawhchu Zoram chu 'Dâwt' lêng vêla a khah avângin an fîmkhur ve lo thei lo va. Mizo Union-ah pawh an hriat chian leh rinawma an ngaih chauh loh chu an thlavâng an hauh ngam bîk lo. Hêng avâng leh thil dang avâng te pawh a ni ang, MNF pâwl chuan Mizo Union-ho chu an Independence sualna kawnga dâltu niin an ngai tlat a. Mizo leh Mizo inkârah buai zual lai ni bawk siin innghirnghona a awm ta deuh tlat a. Hei hian râl a tiţi lehzual a. 'Râlmuang hmun rêng hi a awm lo' tih hla ang mai kha a ni tak tak a ni.

Heti ngawta tuboh leh dolung inkâra mipui awm chu a khirh lutuk a, engemawti kawng talin kan tinêp mahna tih rilru puin mi ţhenkhatten Congress Party an chawi lâr a. India National Congress leh Central Congress Sorkâr pawhin an han vulh viau dâwn a. Amaherawhchu MNF ţantu deuh (Pro-MNF)-a an ngaih vâng nge Delhi, Congress malsâwmna chu Mizo Union bawk khân an dawngin rin an kai zâwk fo ta mai a. 'Remna Palai' tia Congress lo ding pawh chuan rah mumal rêng a chhuah leh thei ta lo va. Mizo mipui nun chu a rûmin a rûm tak meuh meuh a, chhan theitu rêng an awm lo. Mipuiten kan Politician-teah rinna rêng an nei tawh lo va. Thutiam leh ţawngkam thlum bâk, ataka engmah an hmuh ngai loh avângin Politician rêng rêng, Politics hrim hrim maia pawh chu "Dâwt sawitu leh Dâwta inbumna hmun"-ah an ngaih phah a. Lehkha thiam Officer hna

ṭha hmu pha chin leh Kristian nun ngai pawimawh chi tân chuan tel vêna chi-ah an ngai mang lo hman hial niin a lang. Dâwta mipui bum dân thiam, Zu leh Party, a thawh lam aia a ṭawngkam lam thiam mi leh mi kâwlhrâwng, pawisak nei mang lo te tih tûrah Politics chu an dah deuh tlat ta mai a.

Mi tlâwmngai Taitesena te, mi ngilnei Vâna Pa te, mi huaisen hlauh nei lo Khuangchêra te chênna ramah chuan tlâwmngaihna te a chuai a, dikna a tlâwm a, mahni hmasialna leh ṭhenawm khawvêng dîpdâl tumna a lian a. Hlauhnain kan khat a, rinawmna a chuai a. Vai an nih tawh phawt chuan alian atêin kan hlauin kan diknaah pawh kan ṭih dêk a, kan intlawnsiak titih deuh lehnghâl a. Inhnial buaina a awm rêng rêngin Mizo leh Vai inkâr a nih chuan he ramah hian Mizo tân thiamchanna rêng a awm lo a. Mizoramah Mizote chu chhantu nei loin, mikhual inthlahrung ber ang chauha hlauthâwng leh beidawngin kan awm ta mai a.

# BUNG 3

## HUMAN RIGHTS COMMITTEE

Mizote dinhmun hrehawm leh thawpik taka kan awm lai, min khaikhâwmtu Leader leh Politician mumal taka min chhantu nei lova kan ṭai pherh nuai lai hian Brig. Ṭhenphunga Sailo hi kum 1974 January thlaah a lo Pension a. Shillong-ah an in leh lo te cheibâwlin a châmbâng rih a. Ani hi India hmârchhak mihringah chuan Indian Army-a chhuanawm ber leh Record nei ṭha, Brigadier meuh han kai hmasa a ni a. Indopui pahnihna laia British-in Japan kut ata Burma an lâk kîr leh chungchângah te, 1962-a China râl lena, an kut ata NEFA ram India-in a lâk kîr leh theihnaahte hian thawktu ṭangkai ber leh ama remhriatna leh huaisenna azâra hêng thil hi lo awm a nih bawk avângin sorkar laipui hriat hlawh tak leh Indian Army chhûngah phei chuan zah phur ber pâwl a lo ni a. Mizo zîngah phei chuan amah hre lo pawhin a hming kan hre lâr a, kan chhuang êm êm vek mai ṭhîn a ni. Mizo mipuite min chhan tûr leh min kaihruai tûrin mi tam takin an sâwmin an ngên tlut tlut ta mai a. Zoram ipik dân leh hrehawm dân zawng zawngte a hnênah an sawi ṭhîn a.

Ṭhahnemngai tak leh rinawm taka India ram vênhimna kawnga a lo thawhpui ṭhin India Sipaiten MNF helna avânga a hel ve lo Mizo te, dân pawisa rêng rêng lova sawisain, an tiduhdah a ni tih a han hriat chuan a rilru chu a na ta êm êm mai a. A rilru natna hi kawng khatah chuan a thisen zawmpuite chunga a awptuten dân lo anga hlei an len vak

mai loh chu chu sawi leh chuanna a awm tih pawh hre lo va, Sipaiten an tihtûr rêng an ti emaw tia hruaitu mumal lova Mizo mipuiten an sepui ruah tuar tlawk tlawk mai tih a hriatin a rilru a na ngawih ngawih a. Kawng dang lehah chuan kum 30 zet a finna leh theihna zawng zawng hmang zova a tisa ngeia a lo telna, ama ṭhiante, Indian Army, chuti taka an che rawva leh dân an pawisa lo chu hming chhiatthlâk a ti a, ama hming chhiatna angah a ngai tel tlat avângin pawi a tizual êm êm bawk a ni.

Hêng tawrhna zawng zawng hi Army leh Civil inkâra inhriatthiamna leh inrin tawnna ṭha a awm loh avânga hleihluak a ni tih a hre nghâl mai a. Inthei zâwnga chêtna hi 'India Integration' tihchhiatna leh Indian Army hming chhiatna mai nia a hriat avângin pawi a ti tak meuh meuh a. Civil – ama unau thisen zawmpuite leh Army – ama ṭhiante inkâra inunauna ṭha awm tûra thawh chu a bat niin a hre ta tlat a. Dân anga rorêl ni se, Sipaiten an tih theih chin leh theih loh chinte mipui pawhin hre chiang se, ram vênhimna atâna ṭûlna awm rêng rêng si lo, tawrhna râpthlâk tak tak lo thleng ṭhîn chu a nêp theih deuh ngei a beisei tlat a. Rilru hahdam tak leh lungmuang taka Shillong-a an ina an nupaa hahchawlh mai mai rih an tum rilrûk lai chuan ṭûlna avângin kum 1972 June thla chuan Aizâwl an lo chuang chhuak ta a.

Hetia ama mite tâna hna thawh tuma a lo chhuah tirh phat hian zawhna a tawh hmasak ber pakhat chu– "Mizo ramah in leh lo pawh i nei si lo va, innghahna hmun mumal nei lo chuan engtin

nge Mizo mipuite rawng i bâwl theih ang?" tih a ni a. Ani chuan, "Mizoramah hian in leh lo ka nei lo tih pawh ka lo ngaihtuah ngai hauh lo tak mai a! Engpawh ni se, mite rawngbâwl tûra in-nghahna hmun chu tih mâkmawh a nih si chuan, mi kawtlaiah 'Puan in' kaih ka dîl ang a, chu chu min phalsak ngei ka ring a, chuta ţang chuan ka thawk ţan mai ang chu," tiin a chhâng mai a. Amân tûn hnua a sawi leh dânin Pu Lalsânga, Zârkawt Vêng kawt zâwlah hian puan in zâr chu a lo dîl tak tak a ni âwm e.

Tichuan, mi ţhahnemngai nia a hriatte sâwmin, Mizoramah June 22, 1974 nî chuan "Human Rights Committee" a din ta nghâl a. Amah chu Chairman-ah thlan a ni nghâl a, Secretary chu Dâwrpui Vêng-thar Kohhran Upa, Pu Zairemthanga a ni.
Human Rights Committee thil tum (Aims and Objects) te chu:-

1. India Dân puiin a phal chin mihring dikna leh zalênna chu Mizo mipui ten an neih theih nâna beih.
2. Committee-in thil tih nghâl tum pahnih a neih te chu:-

(a) Pakhatnaah chuan: Thingtlâng khuate an awm-na khua aţanga tihluihnaa khaw danga sawna, an khua chu rauh tîr luih a nih chungchângah Dân anga rorêlna kawng (Judicial intervention) dap.

(b) Pahnihnaah chuan: Mizo mipuite thinlunga Sipai hlauhna awm tlat mai chu a lo reh theih nân Sipai leh Civil inkâra inṭhian ṭhatna te, inhriat thiamna ṭha zâwk leh thawh hona a awm theih nâna beih. Chutiang a lo nih theih chuan mihring nunphung pângngai chu mimal tu tân pawh neih leh theih a lo ni dâwn a ni.

3. He Committee hi Politic pâwl a ni lo va. Khua leh tui tupawh, Mizo a ni emaw hnam dang a ni emaw, hnathawh hrang nei engpawh, eng sakhaw be mi pawh, Political Party hrang hranga mi tupawh, sumdâwng leh sorkar hna thawk te pawh ni se, buaina avânga Mizo mipuite tawrhna thinlung taka tawrhpui apiang chu engemaw kawng zâwng tala ṭawngṭainain emaw, rilrua lo zawmpuiin emaw tala he Committee hna thawh leh thil tumte a hlawhtlin theih nâna pui tûra sâwm an ni.

4. A tâwp berah chuan, a chunga sawi 2 (a&b) tebeih a lo ṭûl tâkna khawpa tawrhna Mizo mipuite zîngah an hriat lohin a lo awm ru reng a ni tih India thuneitute hnêna chiang taka hriattîr he Committee hian a tum a ni.

He Human Rights Committee hian Mizoramah dân ang taka diknain ro a rêl theih nân leh, dân

bâka tûmah an chêt loh nân leh Mizo mipuite dikna leh chanvo chu humhalh a nih ve theih nân theih tâwpin ţan a la ţan ta a. India Dânin a phal bâka che chu tupawh. India dân zah lotu leh tihmingchhetu an ni tih Zoram mipui leh sipaite hnênah chuan zirtîrna a theh darh a. Amah ngeiin iptepui akin Zoram kil tin a fang kual a. Sipaiin mi nu leh nula an pâwngsualte, mipui khalh khâwma an awm loh hlâna in an rawk ţhînte, tihluih hnatlâng leh Kuli an ko ţhîn te chu sawina rêng rêng awm lo, an tih âwm rêng tia kan lo ngai mai ţhîn chu chutiang tûr a nih lohzia hrilh fiahin, chutiang chêt hleihluakna rêng rêng chu thuneitute hnêna thlen zêl a tum ta a. Sipai bâka thuneitu an awm lehchhâwng tih pawh kan lo ngaihtuah pha ngai lo. A zirtîrna chu mipuiten an hriat chian lehzual theih nân leh amah a awm loh hlân pawha anmahnia thil an zira an hriat ve theih tûrin "DAN ANGA SIPAITE TIH THEIH CHIN HRILHFIAHNA" tih lehkhabu te a buatsaih a, a zau thei ang berin Human Rights Committee chuan he lehkhabu hi an sem a.

Mi tam takin an harsatna thu Human Rights Committee-ah an rawn thlen ta sup sup a. Chûng mite chu a theih ang angin a lo ţanpui a, kawng a lo kawhhmuh a, miten an thlamuan phah ta êm êm mai a. Human Rights Committee chu nu leh pa ang maiin Mizo mipuite chuan an ngai ţan ta a.

Pu Ţhena chuan a zinna apiangah Mizo mipuite bâkah Sipaite pawh chu kâwmin, dân ang taka hna thawk tûrin leh India tihmingchhe

zâwnga che hauh lo tûrin a ngên zêl bawk a. Amaherawhchu Mizo thinlungah Sipai hlauhna thinlung (Fear Psychology) chu nghet takin a lo intuh hman a. Sipai chu sawi loh, Vai an nih tawh chuan labour mai pawh ni se an lawm loh zâwngin kan awm palh ang tih hlauhnain kan khat tlat vek hlawm a. Kum 1975 kum bul lama Durtlâng-ho sâwmnaa Vântlâng inkhâwma thu a sawi lai pawhin Sipai Major leh 2 Lieutenant pakhat hi an Uniform nên an lo lût a. Mipuite chu hlauin an chî-ai a, an meng phâwk ta nghâl ringawt mai a. Sâp ţawngin sipaite chu thu a hrilh ta, "Indian Army-ah hian Brigadier thlengin Pension ţhak khawpin ka lo thawk a, ka awm ve lai chhûng zawngin Indian Army te chu kan intodelh ţhînin, mipuite tân phurrit kan nih ka hre ngai lo. Kei Brigadier pawh hian NEFA tlâng sâng Feet sîng chuang, vâwt leh chhengchhe tak, ram palailêngah pawh puak inphurh chawpin kein ka kal mai a. Tumah hlawh nei lovin Civil mi kan chhawr lui ngai lo. Mizoramah hian hlawh nei lova chhawr luih thâwm a tam hle. Mizoram hi India rama chhiar a nih ve si chuan engvângin nge dân danglam hman a nih theih ka hre thei lo. Hêng thingtlâng mipuite thinlungah hian India hi engnge a nih an hre fiah ngai lo va, an hmu thiam hek lo.

Amaherawhchu India Sipai, India aiawha lo kalte chêt dân ang ang hi an thinlung mitah chuan India thlalâk a ni mai. Chuvângin dân bâka che leh, hlawh lova mite chhawr lui chuan, mite thinlungah India hmaiah chirh a theh a, India tihmingchhetu

mai an ni tih ka sawi duh a ni," a ti a. Sipaite pawh chu an zak hle a. Ṭha takin mipuite pawh chu thlamuang takin an awm leh thei ta a. Civil leh Military inkâra inlaichînna ṭha awm tûra a duh êm avâng hian Article "Civil-Military Relationship in Mizoram" tih ropui tak mai a ziak chu Mizoram mai bâkah Delhi khawpuiah a theh darh a. Chu a lehkha ziakah chuan Zorama Army awmte kum 19-66-73 lai vêla khawsak dân bawlhhlawh tak chung-chânga report hrang hrang amah ngei service-a a la awm laia a lo hmuh ṭhin thu leh, chûng chêt dân bawlhhlawh tak chuan Mizo mipui thinlungah Indian Army ngaih dân chhe lutuk a neih phahtîr thu te, amah ngei Mizo a nih avâng leh Indian Army-ah kum 30 zet a lo awm tawh bawk si avânga tawrh thiam harsa a tih thu te, Mizoram Operation-a thawk Army hotute pawh hêng thu hi a sawipui ṭhin tawh thute a ziak a. "Mizo is in my blood and the Indian Army is in my flesh and bones" a ti hmiah mai a. A tâna tawrh thiam a har tûrzia chu a hriat thiampui theih hle âwm e.

Zoram thingtlâng khaw mipuite hriat thiam zâwng leh hmuh tâwka India chu, an khuaa lo chhuak India Sipaite hi an ni mai a, a bâk hmu pha hek lo. Chuvângin Zorama Indian Army lo chhuak te hian Thingtlâng khaw mipui lakah chuan India ai an awh a ni. Mahse hêngho hian chutiang rilru an pu pha si lo, tiin pawiti takin a sawi a. Indian Army chêt dân fel lo tak avângin tûn hmaa Mizo tlangvâl sipai ṭan châk ni ṭhîn rilru pawh nasa takin Sipai an ngaih dân a tibniam a. Dân ang leh tih

dân âwm tâwk chu an hai lo. Chutianga chete chu an fak leh êm êm thung si, tiin a sual leh che khawlohote chêt dân chu sawiin, "Mizoram buai tirh 1966 aṭanga Army Operation hotu, Army Officer-te hian Prime Minister leh India mipuite ngei pawh an va phatsan nasa tak êm!" a ti ngawt rêng a ni. Hêng hun lai aṭang tawh hian ani chuan, "Mizoram buaina hi Military Problem a ni lo va, Political Problem, mihring nihphunga harsatna insiam chawpna leh thinlung lam indona a ni. Chuvângin hetianga sipai chakna hmanga intihluihna hian engti kawng mahin he Problem hi a su kiang lo vang a, a tizual zâwk mai thei nghe nghe a ni," tiin a lo sawi tawh a. Hetiang boruak chhia a lên tlat avâng hian Sipai leh Civil inkâra inhriat thiamna thar, inṭhian ṭhatna leh thawhho theihna te a awm theih nâna a theih tâwka hna thawh chu a mawh ni ngeia a hriat tlat thu leh chumi atâna ṭhian ṭhate sâwm khâwma chutiang thawk tûra 'Human Rights Committee' an din thu te a ziak lang nghe nghe a.

Human Rights Committee chuan Zoram chhûnga sipaite dik lo tak leh hleihluak taka an chêtna tam zînga 36 chu, a titu, a tuartu, chutiang thil a thlenna hun leh hmun leh mit ngeia hmutute hming nên lam an la khâwm a. Chûng zawng zawng thil tel vekin October 16, 1974 chuan Prime Minister hnênah 'Memorundum' an thawn ta a. Hêng Case te enfiah tûr hian High Court Judge Pension tawh emaw hotua hmangin Judicial Commission of Inquiry din tûrin ngenna a siam a. A ngennaah chuan Commission chu Transport ṭha tak pe tûrin a dîlpui

nghâl a. Judicial Inquiry hi tih theih a nih loh pawhin M.P. rual, Opposition M.P. pawh telin a enfiah tûr rawn tirh ni thei hrâm sela tiin a ngên zui bawk a.

Memorundum-ah chuan hetiang hian a ziak a:- Prime Minister zahawm tak,

Kum 31 zet lungsi taka Indian Army-a hna ka thawh hnuah kumin kum bul lam khân ka chawlh a lo hun tâk avângin keimahni Mizoram ngeiah ka kîr leh ta a. Tûn thleng pawha Indian Army ka nihna chu ka chhuan tehlul nên, kan rama Sipai awmte khawsak dân ka han hmuh meuh chuan ka rilru a buaiin zahthlâk ka ti hle mai. Ka Service laia ka kaisânna leh chawimawina ka lo dawn te chu engemaw induhsakna thil mai mai avânga hmu ka ni lo tih chu Record-ah chiang takin a lang ang. Kum engemaw zât kal taa kan Regiment-a keimahni mi ngei sipai zînga thuâwih lohna leh helna a chhuah pawh khân thil pawi thui zâwk a chhuah loh nâna zaizâp hmasa leh helna tinêmtu chu keimah ngei ka ni a, khami thil thleng chungchânga ka hna thawh chu Army pum puiah hian hriat a ni. Loh theih loha 'Ramhnuai mi'-te nêna inbeihnaa thil thleng chu ka sawisêl rêng rêng lo, chutiang inbeihnaa che ṭha êm êm a, thingtlâng mite leh mi narânten an ngainat leh an fak êm êm ni tho si Unit te pawh sawi tûr ka hria a ni.

Amaherawhchu tûnah hian Mizoramah mihring nunphung dik pângngai kalh tlata thil tih a nih ṭhin

avângin thingtlâng mipui rilru chu a hel ṭhuh vek mai a, hleihluak taka India mi ni ve tho te laka an chêtna leh an chêtna avânga mipuiten India mi nih hrehawm an tih phah hialna hi i thil tùm leh duh dân kalh tlat a ni si a.

Hemi khi chat zawm leh tûr hi chuan engemaw zâwng tala leihlâwn dawh a ngai a. Inrin tawnna thinlung a awm leh theih nâna thawk tûrin Committee kan din a. Mi pawimawh hrang hrang- M.P. te, Chanchinbu mite leh hruaitu hlun tak tak te pawh dâwr zêl ṭhain ka hre bawk a. Amaherawhchu a chhe zâwng leh a pawr zâwnga kai hnawk thei chi rêng rêng chu kaihhnawih kan duh lo va, chûng avâng chuan duhsak bîk nei lo leh thil hre thiam i nih hre rengin thil awm dân dik tak chu i lo ngaihtuah zui tûr leh i rêl fel atân i hnêñ kan rawn thlen phawt mai a ni.

Tûmah hi hṛem ni se kan ti lova, amaherawhchu insawisakna te, intihṭhaihna te leh inrahbehna te hi tibo a, dikna leh dân kalphung pângngaia rorêl ni se mipui thin chu a dam thei ang kan ti a ni.

Thil awm dân dik tak i hnêna sawi tûrin nangmah ngeiin inhmuhna hun remchâng min siamsak thei la, a lâwmawm lehzual ang," tiin a thawn a.

A copy hì India hruaitu langsâr tham deuh deuh leh Chanchinbu lianho hnênah sem ve vek a ni bawk a. He thil hian Prime Minister, Pi Indira Gandhi beng chu a verh hle ta mai a. Hruaitu dang leh Opposition hruaitute pawh chuan an nga hven ta hle mai a. An lo hriat phâk bâk chêt

hleihluakna an han hriat meuh chuan Delhi Politic boruak chu a nghawr nghîng nasa hle ta mai a. A ṭha zâwngin Political boruak thli a tleh ṭan ta a. Amah ngei chu Zorama Army awmte aia Senior a lo nih bawk avângin an zah ve hrim hrim bawk a. Chutianga Parliament meuha chai laih khawp thil thûk a tih tâk hnuah phei chuan Sipaite chuan Brig. Sailo mit timîm zâwnga khawsak chu an hlau ta hliah hliah a ni ber mai. Mipui lah chu a zirtîrna azârah hían an lo ṭhangharhin, a âwm leh âwm lo an rawn hre ta a. Thiam chan theihna a awm tih an hriat chuan an phûr êm êm mai a.

Hetianga zirtîrna thar 'Sipaite hi mi ṭha pângngai tân chuan an hlauhawm lova, hlauh tûr an ni lo, Sipaite pawhin mi ṭha pângngai an pâwng hrem ngawt tûr a ni lo, an chian hmasa tûr a ni' tih thu a theh darh rual hian zirtîrna thar lehzual, kan la hriat thiam phâk vak loh a rawn keng bawk a. Hei pawh hi a sawi uar hle ṭhîn. Chu zirtîrna chu 'Assimilation hlauhawmzia thu' a ni. Tehkhin thuah Cachar-a awm ṭhîn Cachari te leh Tripura-a awm ṭhîn Tipera-ho te boral dân te, Sikkim leh Assam-ah te ngei ngei pawh harsatna an tawh thute a sawi lang ṭhîn a. Sipai, hun rei lote chhûng atâna Duty-a rawn awmte aia pâwn lam mi, hmun rawn khuar leh sumdâwnna rawn dinte hi tih tak takah chuan an hlauhawm zâwk a ni tiin mipuite chu dâwngdah mai mai lo tûrin a fuih nasa êm êm bawk a. Buai hmain hnam dangin min la chîm nasat loh avângin Assimilation (inchîmralna) hi a hlauhawm thu kan lo la hre tlêm hle.

Heti taka hna a thawh avâng hian Sipai leh Civil mite inlaichînna a ṭha ta hle a. Hmêlma ena inen ṭhîn leh inringhlel tawn rînrên ṭhîn kha Pu Ṭhena'n hna a thawh tak tak hnu chuan a bo a. Sipaite chuan anmahni sum sêngin Civil mite khêlmual te an laihsak a, Tuikhurte an siam a, Park te an din a, Civil tâna thil ṭha tihah an inel emaw tih mai tûr a ni ta hial mai a. Damdawi in awm lohna hmun harsaa chêng mipuite damdawi lamin an ṭanpui châng lah a tam. Khaw tam tak Y.M.A. ṭhalai hnênah Foot Ball, Hockey Stick leh inkhelhna hmanrua, no leh bêl, Petromax, Guitar te pein, YMA ṭhalaite hnên mai ni lo, Kohhran hnênah te Petromax leh Khâwnvârtui te thleng pawhin an pe fo ta mai a. Thihna thu leh Emergency thilah mimal tân pawh khaw danga an chhûngte hnênah W.T. (biakhlatna) hmangin thu an thawnsak thei zêl bawk a. Thil awm dân a danglam chiang ta ngei mai. Civil mi tân pawh Sipai heti zozai zînga lo chesual palh leh zauh ṭhîn te an awm pawhin a tlângpuia an ṭhat tâk êm avângin ṭhian anga enna a awm thei ta hial a ni.

Pu Ṭhena fîmkhur peihzia leh taimâkzia hi he lai chungchângah hian sawi kai loh theih niin a lang lo. Mizoram pik lai, zum leh hriam kâra mipuite kan lên lai leh rinhlelh kai awl êm êm, ho mai maia rahbi tihtleu palh a, Jail bang zût mai leh arte thihsâwn mai awl laia chu boruak chhia tak chu tihkian tuma hna rawn thawk a ni bawk a. Pharisai tu tân pawha India Dân kalh emaw, mi dang ngaihkawih luih theih emaw sawi a tum lo a. Sorkar do zâwng thu a

sawi lo chung pawha dâwta hêk duh maite an awm tâk daha invên nân tiin Public Meeting-a a thusawi zawng zawng chu 'Tape Record'-in a la vek a, a dah ṭha vek zêl bawk a. Heti taka a fîmkhurna avâng hian Sorkar leh mipui rin a kai zual hle nghe nghe.

## BUNG 4

## POLITICS A KAIHLUHNA

Pu Ṭhena kaihlhruaina hnuaia Human Rights Committee hnathawh avâng hian mi tam takin beiseina thar an lo nei ta a. Sipai lahin hnathawh ṭhat leh thawh dik an lo tum ta tial tial a. Civil mite pawhin Sipai an nêl deuhin an inlaichînna chu a ṭha thawkhat hle ta mai a. Hun thim zual a reh ta. Mihring nihphunga dikna leh chanvo (Human Rights) chu Mizo mipuite hnênah pêkin a awm leh ta. Rambuai kan nihna leh rambuaia dân hman lai la ding zêl avâng erawh chuan duhthusâm leh sawisêl bo erawh chuan thil a awm thei lo a ni chauh rih a ni. Zoram kil tin maiah 'Pu Ṭhena, Pu Ṭhena' tih a ri sup sup mai a. Politics-ah lût nghâl se, kan Zoram hi min hruai nghâl law law se tih chu mi tam berte ngenna leh duhthusâm chu a ni leh ta tlat mai.

Human Rights Committee chu thuneihna nei lo, Voluntary-a vântlâng hmakhaw ṭhatna tûra thawktu mai a nih avângin a tih theih tâwk tâwp khâwk a

thleng ta tlat mai a. Hemi tak avâng hian Pu Ṭhena chu 'Political Power' nei tûrin an ît ta a ni. Kil tin mai aṭanga beiseina sâng tak neia Politics zawm tûra ngenna a dawn avângin a lû pawh a hai rilru viau nghe nghe a.

Gauhati University-a kum 1970–73 lai vêla Mizo zirlaite chuan vawi engemaw zât Army a chhuahsan hma hian Zoram Politics chungchângah an lo rîm ru tawh rêng a. Prof. L.N. Tluanga inah pawh kawmna khûn tak tak an nei tawh ṭhîn. Chûng zirlaite chuan mi thiam leh mi ropui, thil kalhmang hria leh rintlâk, hnam dang zînga chhuanawm tling nia an hriat tlat avângin Zoram hruaitu tûra an mi duh tak hmu taah an inngai a. Zoram a kaihhruai phawt chuan tûman an tlânchhiatsan lo vang tiin an lo sâwm fo tawh ṭhîn a ni. Hetianga ram tâna hna thawka a han chêt vêl pawh hian Mizo lehkhathiam chhuak thar leh Zirlaite chu a lâwm ber zînga mi an ni hial âwm e. Zoram chhûng chu sawi loh Zoram pâwnah pawh Mizo nih chu inthlahrun ngawih ngawih ngaihna a tam a, kan tlângmipui Naga te, Khasi te, Garo te leh Mikir te ngei pawh chu kan chung en ta tlat mai a ni si a. Kan nihna leh mite ngaih dâna kan din hmun chawi kâng thar tûr chuan Politics a ngai a, Politics-ah chuan hruaitu azira ṭhat leh chhiatna innghat tlat a nih avângin Pu Ṭhena'n Zoram a hruai hlân an nghâkhlel a, Human Rights Committee Chairman maia duh tâwk lova Politics-a Zoram hruai tûr hian an tur an tur ve reng bawk a.

Hetiang ṭaka nawrna avâng hian mipui râwn tûr leh an ngaih dân sawi tlâng tûrin April 16, 1975-

a Aizâwl Thertre Hall-a kal khâwm tûrin he a hnuaia mi ang hian "People's Conference" chu koh a ni ta a.

## PEOPLE'S CONFERENCE

To

Ṭhian duhtak,

Kan hriat ṭheuh angin kan ram chu Hruaitu duhawm tak tak ten tlâwmngai taka an lo hruai tawh ṭhinna avânga hmasâwn lam pan zêlin hei hi kan lo thleng ta a, a lâwmawm ngawt mai. Amaherawhchu, kan vêla kan unau hnamdangte dinhmun leh ram buai kâra kan awm dânte, kan ram kal zêl dânte kan thlîr hian, a thara thil ngaihtuah a ṭûl nia hriatna a nasa sâwt ta hle a. Chutichuan, hmun tam tak aṭanga rawtna kan hmuh angin, Mizoram Politics dinhmun thlîra inkawmkhâwmna neih kan lo rawt ta a, lo tel ve ngei tûrin kan sâwm che a ni. Chutah chuan kan ram Political Party te kalhmang te pawh thlîr hovin, ṭûl leh ṭha kan tih tlân dân ang apianga Party awmsa te hnêna rawtna thlen emaw Party thar din thu emaw te pawh ngaihtuah a ni ang. A zau thei ang bera mi dangte ngaih dân hriain lo kal ngei ang che. Lo kal theih loh riauna i nei a nih chuan, i rin zâwng mi i aia lo kal tûr tal rawn zawng la, chu pawh remchâng lo zêl a nih chuan, lehkha talin i rilru tak min rawn hrilh la, kan lâwm êm êm ang.

A hmun : AIZAWL (Central High School emaw
Theatre Hall emaw)

A Hun : April ni 16. 1975 (Nilaini) Dar 10:00 A.M.

I thiante,

1. Brig. Thenphunga Sailo, AVSM (Retd.)
2. C. Chawngkûnga, M.L.A.
3. Thangliana, Contractor & Proprietor, Chawlhna Hotel
4. V. Lalhruaia, B.A. Châltlâng
5. P.C. Lianhmingthanga, B A., Teacher, Saitual
6. K. Lawiliana, B.A. Final Yr., P.M. Covt. Gollege
7. Lalsawia, Zârkawt
8. Hrânghnûna, B.A., Headmaster, Armed Police Vêng, Aizâwl
9. Thansiama, M.A.
10. F. J. Ralzuala, M.A., Lecturer, Lunglei
11. Vânchungnunga, M A., Teacher, Reiêk

Dated Aizâwl,
the 18th March, 1975

Zoram hmun tin leh Zoram pâwn atangin Palai 870 zet an lo kal khâwm a. Hêng Palaite hi Zoram khaw 192 lai aiawha rawn tirhte an ni. Mi chi hrang hrang, hnathawh chi hrang hrang nei, lo nei mi te, sumdâwng leh Contractor te, Zirlai te, zirtîrtu te, sakhaw rawngbâwltu te, Politician hrang hrang te an ni hlawm a. Hemi ziaktu ngei pawh hi he People's Conference-ah hian Gauhati Mizo Zirlai aiawhin a palai ve nghe nghe a ni.

April 16 nilênga inkhâwmna an neih hnuah nikhat dang, April 17 nî chuan an chhunzawm leh a. A kotu zînga mi Senior, Mizo District Council-a

Chief Executive Member hmasa ber lo ni tawh, Pu Lalsawia chu inkhâwm Chairman a ni a. Mi tam takin Zoram Politics chungchâng te, party zawm thu leh Party thar din mai rawttea thu chi hrang hrang an sawi an sawi lai chuan Pu Ṭhena chu engmah sawi lovin Platform, Chairman bulah ṭhuin a ngawi tluan zak a, rawtna emaw, duh dân leh tum dân emaw neia mipui hmin tumin emaw vawite khat mah thu sawiin a ding chhuak lo va. Mahse mi dangin an sawi hmiah hmiah a, a tâwpah lungrual takin April 17 chawhnu lam chuan Party thar din an rêl thlu ta a. President-ah Pu Ṭhenphunga Sailo chu an sâwm nghâl a. Chutiang taka an han rawt tlu chu an lâwm hle a, mipui lâwm chuan kut an bêng hluah hluah ta mai a.

Party thar hming tûr chu an ngaihtuah buai ve leh ta thung. Pi Sânglianchhûngi leh Pu Hmârliana te an lo ding a, "Mizo Democratic Front (MDF) hi amah Pu Ṭhena tâna kan lo din liau liau a ni a, kan Constitution te leh Party thil tum (Aims and Objects) te pawh ama min râwn ang thlapa ti kan ni a, pâwl hming dang a awm thei dâwn em ni? Party hming awmsa MDF hi a ni mai dâwn lâwm ni? Keini chuan nihna engkim kan inhlîp nghâl vek mai ang," an rawn ti a. Chutia a hming tûr thua an inhnial nak nak lai chuan Pu Ṭhena a lo ding ve ta hlawl mai a. Pu Hmârliana chu a ko ding a, "Helaia mi tlêmte intiphûr chawpin Zoram pum hruaina tûr Political Party din leh ngawt mai ṭhin hi a ṭhâ love, a la hun lo, ka tih pawhin, 'kan din dâwn rêng rêng si a, Constitution leh Party Aims

and Objects te min duansak rawh,' tiin vawi duai lo min ngên a. Chuvâng chuan 'ziakna inchhawp rawh le' tiin Dictation ka pe ta che a nih kha, a dik tirawh," a ti a. Pu Hmârliana chuan "Dik e," a ti ve mai a. Pu Ṭhena chuan a sawi zawm a, "In Constitution leh Party Aims and Objects ka duanpui che u avângin in Party mi ka ni ang tihna a ni kher lo va. Tûnah pawh Party hming hi hmanhmawh teh ruai a ngai lo ve, hei "People's Conference" kan ni mai alâwm. Ṭha lo kan tih leh hming hran ngaihtuahna khua a la tlai lo ve," a ti a. Pi Sânglianchhûngi'n "Mizo kan ni a, Mizo tih tel lo Party chuan khawiah nge mi hruai a tum ka ngai ngam lo," a ti a, a mittui a tla zung zung a, a Secretary, Pu Hmârliana nên chuan an chhuak tau ta a. Mi dang erawh engmah sawi zui ve tawh lovin Pu Ṭhena sawi "People's Conference" ni rih tûr chuan an lungrual ta a. A tûk lam Chanchinbu ṭhenkhat chuan 'Party hming nei lo Party' tite pawhin an rawn chhuah nual rêng a ni.

Mizo tih tel kher lo Party hming atâna Pu Ṭhena'n a lo hual lâwk khiau hian mipui tam tak suangtuah phâk rêng rêng loh "Greater Mizoram" atân te "Mizo Integration" atân te, pawimawhna thûk tak a lo nei reng mai a. India pum huapa Party (All India Party or National Party) zawm mai lova Tualṭo Party (Regional Party) ngei neih a tih tlatna te pawhin awmze ropui tak a lo nei reng mai a.

Party hming chungchângah hi chuan kan hriat theuh angin buaina chhûmpui zîngin Zoram a rawn

tuam thut mai kha chuan Mizo nih hi a him lo hrim hrim a.. Zoram pâwn lama chêng kan unau tam takte chuan anmahnia kan kai loh nân "Mizo kan ni lo," tiin an "Sub-Tribe" hming chauh kha an lo pu fo ţhîn a. Lâwmawm takin an him phah hle rêng âwm e. Hêng zawng zawngte nên hian Mongolian thlah, Kristian, Chhînlung chhuak, ţawng leh Culture thuhmun, HNAMKHAT kan ni si a. Chûngho hui khâwm leh fûn khâwm tum Politics khelh dâwn chuan a hming ngawt aţangin fîmkhur a ngai nghâl a ni. 'National Conference'-in Jammu & Kashmir mite bâk a huap lo ang hian Mizo tih tel lo mah se People's Conference Party chuan Chhînlung chhuak bâk a huap dâwn si lo va. Chutiang ang tak chuan Zoram pâwn leh India pâwna chêng te pawh Mizo an nih hrim chuan P.C. tih hian a huap hle lehlawi tlat bawk si a ni.

Tualţo Party a tih tlatna chhan pawh hi "Sipai bâng, Politics thiam lo" tia mi tam takin an deu lai khân India State hrang hrang Politics leh Centre lam pang Politics hi a hmuna kum tam chênchilh a, hre tawh a nih avânga ti a ni. Political Party rêng rêng hi a chhûnga mi chêng tam berte duh dân, sakhua leh Culture chawi kâng thei tûr leh tihmasâwn tûra din a ni a. A thleng thuiin Silchar kea kan vah thlen theih ţâwk ţâwk lai khân India ram Political Party hlunte chuan Constitution te, Aims & Objects te an lo siam diam tawh a. Tlai khaw hnua Party ding tharte pawhin an Party thil tumte an duan laiin tûmah min râwn lo. India Integration chu uar hle mah se Mizo Integration

erawh chu tu Party mahin an thil tumah an thun tel lo, kan telh thartîr thei bawk hek lo. Mizo duh dân a hranpaa thun ahnêkin kan tel lova an lo zam sa, Party Constitution kha rem leh rem lova zawm a ṭûl a. Party zawng zawng chungah India Dân pui (Constitution of India) a awm a. Chumi zawm tawh bâka kan tel lova an zâm, an Party-a in tuk luh chu kan bat a ni lo va. Keini Mongolian thlah, Chhînlung chhuak, Tribal hnam hnufual leh Kristian sakhaw biate phâk tâwk leh duhzâwng, Mizo Culture-a innghat Politics lungphûma hmanga Policy meuha nei tûr chuan kan din, kan siam Party a ngai a ti tlat ṭhîn a. Chu lo rêngah All India Party zawmtuten State hrang hranga Sorkârna an siamin mahnia hruaitu pawh thlang thei lovin Delhi aṭangin an ruatsak a. An duh tlân ber kha an rawn ruat kher lova, Delhi ah bawk a ni a ti ṭhîn a. "Kum nga atâna thlan State Sorkar-a Chief Minister tûmah hian All India Party Sorkarna hnuaiah chuan an dinhmun hi him an ti lova, Delhi intlawnsiaka an mahni hêktu te avângin thla 3 lekah an dinhmun a derthâwngin an hria a, tlawn ve vak vak mai bâk chu tihngaihna dang awm hek lo, chuti rêng rêng an nih hlawm avâng chuan keini ang hnufual bîk tân chuan tih chi a ni lo," tiin a sawi zauh zauh ṭhîn.

# BUNG 5

## POLITICAL PLATFORM-AH

April 17,1975 chawhnu lama People's Conference Party din a nih a, President atâna thlan a nih veleh chuan mipui hlim leh lâwm au vêl leh kut bêng chu Aizâwl Theatre Hall-ah chuan a ri dur dur mai a. Inkhâwm Chairman chuan thusawiah a sâwm nghâl a. Chu chu Pu Ṭhenphunga'n Political Platform-a a thusawi hmasa ber a ni ta a. Hetiangin –

"Politics-ah hian ka la lût ve ngai lo va. Tûn hi Political Party-a ka tel ve ṭanna chauh a la ni. Chumi avâng chuan zir chawp tûr pawh ka ngah viauin ka ring. Kan ram Politics chu ka theih ang angin ka ngaihven ṭhîn; amaherawhchu Politics ram hi ka la dai tak tak ang tih rêng ka ring pha ngai lo.

Rethei zâwkte ṭanpui leh mangang zâwkte puih hi chu ka tum a ni fo ṭhîn. Tûn hma hunah kha chuan ka hun hnuhnûng lam tal hi chu, mi chanhai leh khawngaihthlâk zâwkte tân hman tumna ka nei lian hle. Amaherawhchu hun engemawti aṭang khan ka thisen zawmpui – Mizo mipuite rûm thâwm ka hriatin tih theih nei tlêm hle mah ila, ka theih tâwk ang apianga rawng bâwlsak chu ka bat niin ka hre tlat a. Chuvâng chuan ka theih ang tâwka mipuite rawng bâwl chu ka thlang ta a ni. Party zawm kher lova a theih ang chen chena mipui rawng bâwl ka tum a. Nimahsela, Party aṭang lo chuan kan ram leh hnam hmasâwnna tûr thil tam tak chu tih a harsa a ni tih ka hmu chhuak ta a.

Tûnah hian he Party tharah hian hruaitu hna leh mawhphurhna namên lo chu ka chungah nghahin a lo awm ta a. Chu chu hre rengin lâwm takin ka pawm e. Kan ram leh hnam tâna theih tâwp chhuah mai chauh lo chu engmah tih theih dang ka nei lo. Pathian rawngbâwlna chi hrang hrang a awm a. Thu leh hlaa rawngbâwlna te, mahni thil neih hmanga rawngbâwlna te; kei zawng thu leh hlaa rawngbâwl mi ka ni lo tih ka inhria. Kan ram leh khawtlâng nun siam ṭhatna atâna theih tâwp ka chhuahna erawh chu Pathian kohna leh Ama rawng ka bâwl vênaah ka ngai tlat a. Hemi kawngah hian in mi ṭawngṭaisakna ka ngaiin ka beisei fo dâwn a ni.

Vawiin April 17, 1975 hian Politics ka zawm ve ta chu a ni a, ka lâwm nge ka lungchhia pawh ka hre lo.

Human Rights Committee leh Party thar hi i hre hrang ang u. Human Rights Committee hi chu a ding zêl ang, ram tâna ṭha tûrin Party hrang hrangte intawhkhâwmna tûr a ni. Party thar hian a ṭûl hun apiangah a ṭawiâwmin a pui ṭhîn dâwn a ni zâwk a. Chuvângin thil hrang a ni tih i hria ang.

Tin, he Party chhûngah hian thianghlim takin Politics i khêl ang u. Kan member zawng zawngte Sam 15-na hi chhiar fo ṭhîn tûr leh kan Party thupuia vawng tlat tûrin ka ngên a che u. Politics hi thil thianghlim lo leh bawlhhlawh a ni ngawt lo a ni tih lanchhuahtîr khawpin i awm ang

u. Ministry ding lai tihtlâk phêt tum te hi thil dik niin ka hre thei lo. Harsatna leh buaina an neih pawhin theih ang anga ṭanpuia, chinfelpui zâwk tûr a ni ang. Inthlanna a lo awm hunah thianghlim leh fel takin kan chuh zâwk tûr a ni. India ram hmun dang tam taka "Toppling Game" an chîn ṭhin hi thil ṭha niin a lang lo. Ministry ding mumal hlei thei lovin an inti tla tawn chhên ṭhîn a, mipui an chîaiin an khawngaihthlâk lutuk.

Tin, he Party chhûngah hian mimal tumah i do suh ang u. Mimal inhuatna leh insawichhiatna hian Politics-ah hmun a nei tûr a ni lo.

A tâwp berah chuan hei hi i hre reng ang u. Hlawhtling taka he pâwl hi a kal zêl theih nân rilru zau, fîm tak i pu ang u. Mizoram hmangaihtu chu khawia mi pawh ni se, do lovin i lâwm ang u. Hrânghluite an pawimawh êm êm, hnâwl ngawt theih an ni lo. Mi thiamte leh mi thar te tân kawng i hawng zau zêl bawk ang u. Thu mai ni lovin thil tih leh hnathawh ṭhatin kan ram rawng i bâwl zâwk ang u," tiin a han sawi ta a. He a thusawi ropui tak leh hmasa ber hi Political Platform-a a thusawi zawng zawnga a pawimawh ber leh People's Conference (P.C.) Party innghahna lungphûm chu a ni ta a ni. Tûn thleng hian Sâm 15-na pawh thupuiah hmangin P.C. khâwmpui nîkhuaah chuan an chhiar rual dual dual ṭhîn.

Rin lâwk ang ngeiin mipui tam tak khaw tina miten he Party thar hi an bawh nghâl ta ruih ruih mai a. Lehkhathiam leh mi thar tam tak, ram vei

êm êm, tûn hmaa politics la khêl ngai lêm lo te, zirlai rual leh hrânghlui Politics lo chawlhsan tawh te pawh an lo ṭhangharh ta chum chum a. Khawimaw lai lai Village Council inthlanna lo awm zauh zauh ṭhînah te chuan hnehtu chan an chang chho thei ta zêl mai a. Chuvângin mipuite pawhin rinna an nghat lianin an Party chu an insawh nghet ta tial tial a. August 2, 1975-a Election Commissioner hnêna aṇ Party Official Registration an dîlnaah chuan Member 13,000 (sîngkhat leh sângthum) lai awm tawhin an insawi thei ta hial a ni.

## P.C. PARTY GENERAL HEADQUARTERS OFFICE BEARER HMASATE

| | |
|---|---|
| President | Brig. Ṭhenphunga Sailo, AVSM (retd) |
| Vice President | Rev. Sakhawliana, M.A. (USA), B.D. |
| Consultants | Dr. Roṭhuama, M.B.B.S. |
| | Pu Thangridema |
| | Pu J. Kâpṭhianga |
| Gen. Secretary | Pu Zairemthanga |
| Secretaries | Pu K.M. Biaksailova, B.A. |
| | Pu Thansiama, M.A.,B.Ed. |
| | Pu K. Biakchungnunga, M.A. |
| | Pu P.B. Rosânga, B.A. |
| | Pu H. Kiautuma, B.A. |
| | Prof. F. Malsâwma, M.A. |
| | Pu Thangliana |
| Treasurer | Pu Zalianchhûnga |
| Jt. Secretaries | Pu K. Zoliana, B.A. |
| | Pu A.V. Pakûnga |

Hei hi Election Commissioner hnêna Official-a an theh luh dân a ni a. An Party thil tum (Aims and Objects) pawh hetiangin an ziak lang bawk a:-

**P.C. PARTY Thil tum (Aims and Objects) te:-**

1. He pâwl hian Politics vânga Mizote buaina hi, tharum tel lova inrem leh theihna kawng a dap zêl ang
2. He pâwl hian tûna India ram huam chhûnga Mizote luah ram, inzawm theite zawng zawng hi rorêlna pakhat hnuaia awmtîr hi a tum a ni.
3. He pâwl hian mipuite duh dân anga hnam bîk nihna nunphung leh khawsak dân leh awmho theihna tûr humhalh tlat a tum a ni.
4. Mizoram leh mipuite mamawh chu Pâwl dinhmun aiin ngaih pawimawh hmasak zêl a ni ang.
5. He pâwl hian chak taka ram tihhmasâwnna tûra a beihna kawngah thingtlâng lam tân a uar bîk ang.
6. He pâwl hian Mizoram Human Rights Committee thil tumte chu tihlawhtling tûrin theihtâwpin a bei zêl ang.

Tin, P.C. Party innghahna Political Principles chu hetiang hian an ziak a:-

(i) Non Violence, justice and truth.

(ii) Vindication of Fundamental Rights of the

Mizo people as guaranteed by the Constitution of India.

(iii) Solution of any Mizo Political problems through constitutional means within India by negotiation.

(iv) Creation of atmosphere of good will, mutual understanding and co-operation between Law and Order enforcement agencies and the general public.

Chutichuan Election Commissioner lehkha No 56/41/75/31134 dated 4.7.1975 chuan P.C. Party Registration chu Official-in a remti a. Party Election Symbol-ah BUKNA (SCALE) an hmang a, an Party chhinchhiahna atân ARPA (COCK) an hmang ta a ni.

Hetianga Party thar an din fel hlim June, 1975 chuan Pu Ṭhena chuan Politics a zawm hnu leh Party President a nih hnua a hmasa ber atân Shillong a tlawh a. Shillonga ka lo awm lai a ni a. Hetianga Zoram hruaitu thar leh lâr, mi ngaihsân ber mai lo zin ta chu kawm ngei a ṭha lâwm ni tih rawtna a awm a. Ṭhianten min sâwm avângin Pu Ṭhena chu ama in "Evergreen"-ah June ni 9, 1975 zân khân mi tlêmtein kan lên chilh a, zân dâr khat thleng lai kan kawm hnuah chuan vântlâng inkhâwm neihpui ngei ṭha kan ti ta tlat mai a. June ni 10 zâna Vântlâng inkhâwm neih chu kan rawt tlu ta dêr mai a. Hetih lai hi Shillong-a zirlai pâwl pahnih MZP leh AMSF te inngeih loh lai tak a nih avângin Shillong Mizo zawng zawng huapa inkhâwm

ko thei vântlâng pâwl dang a awm bawk si lo va. Pu T.B.C. Liandâla te, Pu K. Liantuala te leh ţhian dangte chuan kei a mikhual ber chu mawhphur tûrin min ruat ta tlat mai a. Atûk Vântlâng inkhâwm chu Convener-ah ţangin ka hmingin ka'n ko ta râwih mai a. Shillong Zirlaiten kan lo chîn fo ţhin tawh angin Hall hawh man tûr chu amah Pu Ţhena chu kan dîl tâwng mai a. Rs. 60 min pêk chuan Mizo Modern School-ah June 10 zân chuan vântlâng inkhâwm ropui tak kan nei thei ta a. Kan ţhiante an vir chakin, Publicity a ţha bawk a, Shillong Mizo chu an kal kim thawkhat hle âwm e. Zirlai bâkah Officer te, Nu leh Pa leh Happy Valley-a Mizo, Sipai ţanglai pawh an lo kal ţhahnem kher mai. Pu A. Thanglûra erawh chu an nupain keimah ngeiin ka sâwm nâa an lo kal ta lo niin ka hria. Ţhiante min ruat angin Chairman-ah ka ţang a, Bible chhiar leh ţawngţaia inkhâwm ţantu chu Rev. Lalngûrauva a ni.

Hemi zâna Pu Ţhena thusawi hian Zoramin muanna a mamawhzia leh chumi atâna M.N.F. leh India inbiak rem a pawimawhzia te a sawi a. "MNF te hi engtin pawh lo hâwng se, eng Political Status pawh rawn hâwnpui se kan lo lâwm thiam tûr a ni. Remna leh Muanna nghet kan neih theihna tûr a nih phah, theih dâwn chuan nihna engpawh kian tûrin kan inpeih reng tûr a ni," tiin mipuite a fuih a. Tin, Assimilation (inchîmralna) hlauhawm dân leh chumi laka invêng thei tûra harhchhuah a pawimawhzia a sawi uar hle bawk. Mizo te chu hnam tlêmte, rethei leh mâwl tak kan la

nih avângin hnam fing leh hausate tân chuan chîm ral kan la awl êm êm a, chuvângin hei mawlh hi kan invên a ngai a. Hemi laka kan invên him theihna ber tûr chu zirna lama hmasâwnna ṭha tak te kan neih chu a ni ngei a, a pawimawh zâwk tak chu ei leh bâr, kawng dang hrang hrangah pawh intodelh kan nih hi invênna hmanraw ṭha ber a ni ṭiin a sawi a. Hemi aṭang hian Zoram Politics lêng vêl ang chiah chu Shillong-ah pawh a lêng ta a. Zirlai leh Shillong Mizo mipuite zîngah chuan Pu Ṭhena leh P.C. hmun luah chu a sâng êm êm nghâl a ni.

## BUNG 6

## EMERGENCY HNUAIAH MIZORAM

Kum 1975 January ni 1 aṭanga hman nghâl tûrin MNF ten Mizoram aṭanga Mizo ni lo hnawh-chhuahna thupêk, 'Quit Mizoram Order' an chhuah a. Hemi denchhen hi emaw ni chêk ni, January ni 13 chhûn ên laiin IGP Arya leh a thawhpui DIG, leh S.P., Zoram Police-a a "Top" ṭhiau pathum te I. G.P. Office (tûna S.P. Office, Treasury Square-a mi)-a meeting an neih laiin a chhûnga luhchilhin MNF ten an kâphlum vek a. Him takin an tlân chhuah-san leh a. Hêngte avâng hian kum 1975 te hi chuan Zoram chu thim map map tak a ni.

Rae Barcli biala Election thubuai avânga Prime Minister, Pi Indira Gandhi, Allahabad High Court-

Pu Raj Narain-an a khin thlâk hnu lawk, June 20-a Internal Emergency puan a nih pawh khân India State dang angin Mizoramah chuan nghawng thar lâm a nei vak chuang lo va. Ram buai kan nih avânga kan buaina kal zêl erawh chu a namên lo hle. August 29 zîng dâr 9 vêla CRP pakhat MNF-in Chhînga vênga an han kah hlum te, MNF Capt. Robuanga CRP in an han kah hlum leh bawk hnu te, phei kha chuan manganna a belhchhah hle.

Emergency hnuaiah pawh Pu Ṭhena chuan mipui thlavâng hauhin theihtâwp a chhuah zêl a. Mite chuan an ngainain a hming thanna chuan Zoram a dêng chhuak hneh hle. Khawiah pawh a thlalâk hmuh tûr a awm a ni deuh ber mai. Hemi kuma College din thar, Aizâwl College-in Mizoram mi lâr thlanna "Popular Poll" an buatsaihah pawh Politician kan neihte zînga a lâr dân chu buaipuiawm khawp a tling a. Kan buaipui dân erawh chu mi pathumte "Thurûk" a ni ta a ni.

Emergency laia Politics vir vêl chu Zoramah pawh a hleihluak ve tial tial a. Hetih lai hian Pi Indira Gandhi leh Pu Dev Kanta Barua te ngenluihna ang deuhin Nagaland-a N.N.O. Party, Pu Hokishe Sema ho te, Meghalaya a APHLC Party, Capt. Williamson Sangma hote, Mizorama Mizo Union Party, Pu Ch. Chhûnga hote chu Congress pâwlah an "Merger" vek tawh a. Mizorama Political Party hmasa ber leh châk lawtlak Mizoram, U.T. Assembly hmasa bera Sorkarna chelhtu, Mizo Union chuan an Sorkar lai takin an ropuina zawng zawng nên Congress-ah an inlet thut mai a ni. Mizoram Sor-

kar chu 'Mizo Union-turned Congress Government' a lo nih tâk avângin Central leh Congress Sorkarna State danga an tih ang chu an lo zir ve ta a. Opposition hotute MISA dâna pâwng man chu Emergency dân zawmnaah an ngai deuh pawh a ni mai thei e. Pu Ṭhena leh P.C. a a thawhpui mi 4 lai te chu kum 1976 June ni thum zân chuan MISA dânin an rêk ve ta lawp mai a, a hnu lawkah mi dang 3 an man belh leh bawk a. Tûn hnua an zînga ṭhian ṭha ten min hrilh rûk dânin man leh mai tûra 'Black List' pawh engemaw zât chu an awm âwm e. Hêng MISA dâna an man hote hi phai lam Jail-ah vek an tântîr a.

Mi dangte Nalbari Jail-a an tântîr laiin Pu Ṭhena chu amah chauhin Nowgong Special Jail-ah dah a ni a. He Jail-a enkawlna an pêk hi a lungawi thlâk loh hle a. Nasa takin a hrisêlnain a tlâkhniam phah a. Pound 20 laiin a lo tla hniam a, a khaw hmuhte a fiah lovin amah pawh chu a khûr a khûr ṭhin a. Damdawi dik lo an pe nia rinna te pawh a awm hial a. A â mai ang tih hlauhawm khawpin a taksa leh a rilru pawh chuan a tuar niin a lang a. Dama a lo chhuah leh theih pawh tam tak chuan an ring lo hial a. Heti khawpa dinhmun chhiaa a din avâng hian a hnungzuitu mipui tam takte chuan a hriselna a ṭhat theih nân leh dam taka a lo chhuah leh thuai theih nân Pathian hnênah ṭawngṭaina nasa takin an hlân nghe nghe a ni.

Chanchinbu leh Magazine tam taka kan chhiar leh kan hriat angin Emergency boruak hi India ram hmun tam berah chuan a hluarin a thim êm êm tih

kan hria a. Inpâwng man leh Jail-a insawisak mai bâkah tihluihnaa chhûl lâk, til lâk, mi ram leh in leh lo lâk luihsak, a thiam zâwk thiam loh chantîr sawi tûr a tam mai. Amaherawhchu Zorama Sorkar kan neih, Pu Ch. Chhûnga ho te erawh chuan a mawi hawih, Vairama an Congress zawmpuite mit mim lohna âwm tâwk vêl bâk hleihluaka chêtna an nei lo va. Ram buai kan nihna avânga boruak rit hrim hrimin min chîm buai thar leh ṭhîn bâkah chu Emergency avânga mimir inhrêk luihna lam engmah a awm lo niin a hriat a. Hemi thuah hian kha lai huna rorêltute kha an fakawm ngawt mai.

India Politics-a Opposition hotu tam berte chu Jail-ah phûm bo an ni ta a. La tâng ve rih lo te pawh an ngawi chîpcham ta. Pi Indira Gandhi Political Observers (Politics thlirpuitute) chuan boruak an hresual deuhin a lang. Mi dang hlau kimkî chu awm ta loah an ngai mai a ni âwm e, Election pawh awm se Congress tân hlauh tûr an hmu tham lo. Kan Pi lah chuan Allahabad High Court hnâwl hnu, Emergency chakna hmanga Sorkarna chelh luih tlat chu a tlâwmngai a ni ngei ang. Democracy kalphung dik tak pawh a ni tawh êm êm lo lah tak a. Hun remchâng hmasaa dân ang thlapa a dinhmun sawhngheh chu a duhthusâm a ni ngei ang.

A miten hlauh tûr an hmuh tâk si lohah chuan hun remchâng ṭha takah a ngai a ni ang. A hmasain Allahabad High Court thu rem chu Supreme Court-ah ama ruat Judge te awmnaah a Appeal a, thiam a chang a. Hemi zawhah Parliament chu a ṭhiat ta phut mai a, a tharin Election buatsaih a ni

nghâl ta chûk chûk a. An inrin loh lai taka Election buatsaih nia lang ni mah se, Opposition-ho chu Pu Jay Prakash Narayan-a kaihhruainain Jail lamah khân an inngeih lohnate dah ţhain Pi Indira Gandhi khing thla tûr chuan an lo inthurual thei reng mai a. An lo zam rûk pâwl thar "Janata Party" hmingin inthlanna chu an chuh ta a, Kan Pi chuan thla-muang takin hêng Jail tâng tam tak hi a chhuah a, inthlanna thianghlim leh zalên, inthlanna dik taka tlin a rilrûk niin a lang.

Hetia MISA dâna lungin tâng an chhuah ur ur hnu pawh hian Mizoram aţanga tângho chu tumah chhuah an awm ve lo va. Amah Pu Ţhena ngei pawh chu Jail-a a awm daih avângin a pâwlte P C. Party chu an zâm deuh viau a. He Election-ah hian chak ngei an duh si a. Jail-a a tâng chung pawhin Founder-President, P.C. Party chakna Symbol a nih avângin amah Pu Ţhena ngei chu Candidate an tum ta a. Amaherawhchu Pu Ţhena chuan mi dang lo Candidate zâwk tûrin thurâwn a rawn thawn a Tichuan Dr. Roţhuama, P.C. Party Consultant chu an Candidate ta zâwk a.

Congress-in Pu C.L. Ruala an Candidate a, Mizo Union-in hrânghlui Pu H.K. Bawichhuaka an vawrh chhuak bawk a. Tin, MDF Party chuan an President MISA dâna Jail tâng lai, Pi Sânglianchhûngi an Candidate bawk a.

Election Commission-in "Free & Fair Election" a awm theihna atâna dân an siamte mipui zirtîr tûr leh, Emergency hnuaia Election chu neih ni mah se

dik taka khawsak phawt chuan hlauhawm a awm lo a ni tih Public zirtîr tûr te, mipui rilru chawk harh tûr tein kan Candidate te 'Open Debate' kan buatsaih a. Tû Party mahin Campaign an la ţan hma a nih avângin he Debate hi a "Fair" viau nghè nghe a ni. Aizâwl Theatre Hall-ah (tûna Vâna Pa Hall ni ta) February 19,1977 chawhnu dâr 1 chuan mi zawng zawng an lo kal khâwm ta emaw tih tûr khawpin a chhûnga leng lo te pawh a vêl khat luih khawpin an awm a. Au rinna chu pâwn hla deuhah te pawh kan vuah a. Hmar Arsi chanchinbu phei chuan "All Roads leads to Theatre Hall" ti meuhin a chhuah a ni.

Election Commission-in Dân an siamte ka chhiar chhuak a, inkhâwm kan koh chhanah Party ţan bîk nei rêng rêng lova, inang thlapa Candidate te hun pêk an nih tûr thu te, mipui Education pêkna kawng khat nia kan rin thu te, Introduction-a ka sawi hnuah Candidate pathumte chuan a sawi hmasa tûr zawn nân lehkha an pawt ta a. Pu C.L. Ruala'n a sawi hmasa ber a, Dr. Rothuama'n pahnihnaah, Pu H.K. Bawichhuaka'n a sawi hnuhnung ber a. Minute 30 ţheuh an sawi hnuah Chanchinbu Editor te chu Candidate pakhatah zawhna pahnih ţheuh zawhtîr an ni leh a. Mipui pawh an lâwm hlein a lang. Inkhâwmnaa lo kal mipuite ţanpuina azârah Hall hawh mante, Au rinna hawh man te leh Candidate-te leh an ţhiante thingpui inpuina mante pawh kan neih theih phah a, hlawhtling hlein kan inhria. Hemi aţang chiah hian mipui thaw-ipik chu a kiang a, hlauh nei hranpa lovin Election Campaign pawh an nei thei ta a ni.

He inthlannaa mipui Vote lâk tuma Party hnathawktute Camgaign hlapui ber chu "Pu Ṭhena a bâng" tih leh "A bâng lo" tih ringawt mai a ni a. A bânna lehkha niâwm tak Sâpṭawng leh Zoṭawng copy tam tak Zoram hmun tinah sem darh a ni. A bân lohzia hrilhfiahna copy tam takin a ûmzui zêl bawk a. A bân chuan Pu C.L. Ruala tlin phah thei, a bân loh erawh chuan Dr. Roṭhuama dinhmun hlauhthâwnawm pha lo dinhmunah hemi Election boruak hi a awm a ni ber âwm e. A bâng lo tih mipuiin an âwih zâwk ta niin a rinawm, Dr. Roṭhuama chu M.P. atâna thlan tlin a ni ta a.

March 19, 1977-ah Election chu neih a ni a. March 21-ah Aizâwl Club-ah Result chu mi sâng tam tak, nghâkhlel taka awm ṭhuapte hriatah MLA Constituency indawt ang zêlin an chhiar a, an puang zêl a. Chhimtuipui District MLA Constituency 4-ah tih chauh loh chu Aizâwl leh Lunglei District MLA Constituency zawng zawng 26-ah Dr. Roṭhuama, P.C. chuan Vote a hmu tam ber vek a, thlan tlin a ni ta a.

India ram pum huapa inthlannaah pawh Emergency avânga pawl hrang hrang inzawm khâwm, Janata Party chu Pu Morarji Desai-a hoin an chak a, Sorkarna an siam fel veleh Emergency chu hlih fel a ni ta nghâl a. Zoram pawh Emergency boruak ata chu zalên a lo ni ve ta a, kan ram buaina pângngai erawh chu a la reh lo.

'Emergency laia Jail a tân laiin Pu Ṭhena a bâng' tih leh 'a bâng lo' tih inchuh thuah chuan hei

hi P.C. Official chanchinbu 'Harhna'-in thudik tia a sawi chu a ni. MISA dâna man a niha, Nowgong Special Jail-a dah a nih hnu khan Home Minister te, Pu S.L. Khurana, Home Secretary te leh kan Zoram Lt. Governor hnênah te lehkha thuhmun ţhalh leh a thu inang chiahte chu a thawn chhuak hlawm a.

Chu a lehkha thawnah chuan, tûn hmaa Mizoram a fannaa a thusawi ber ţhin :-"remna leh muanna thu te, Sipai chêt dân hluar lutuk hi dân piah lam a nihzia te, Regional Party hi tûnah rih chuan All India Party aia kan ram tân a ţûl rih thu te, Assimilation (Inchîmralna) hlauhawm thu te, Development thute, leh Bangladesh aţanga Chakma lo lût (Infiltration) hi thil hlauhawm a nihzia thu te a sawi ţhîn chu Tape Record-a khunga dah ţhat vek, ngaihthlâk leh theih vek a nih thute a sawi a. "Ka thu sawi zawng zawngah khân India Sorkar Dân do kalhna te, hnam inpumkhatna tichhe theizâwng te leh India Constitution bawhchhiatna ka neihna kawhhmuh tûr pakhat chauh pawh in neih chuan, finfiah chian (Prove)-a a awm chuan Politics hi ka chhuahsan hmiah ang," tiin a challenge (cho) lêt a. Amaherawhchu dân kalh leh hnam inpumkhatna tichhe theizâwnga thu a sawi kawhhmuh tûr a awm lêm lo va, târlan engmah a awm ta chuang lo."

Dik tak chuan P.C.Party hi a din tirh aţangin 'MNF notê' tia puh a ni fo ţhîn a. A chhan chu Pu Ţhena hian Human Rights Committee a din tirh phat aţang rêngin, 'MNF te hel chhan hi Politics thil a ni, hnung lam chhawnsan daih emaw tharuma pâwng nawr beh ringawt emaw chi a ni

lo va, silai leh chakna hmanga chin fel theih a ni hek lo. Politics thil a nih ang ngeiin Politics hmang bawka chin fel theih a ni chauh ang. Chuvângin an thu leh hla dawnsawna, tharum thawhna tel lova inbiak remna kawng dap tûr a ni,' a ti tlat ţhîn a. Tharum leh chakna hmanga MNF te hmeh mih tumna avânga Sipaite chêt dân chuan 'Mizo mipuite chu a tihel zual sauh zâwk a ni' tih thu te October 16, 1974-a Prime Minister, Pi Indira Gandhi hnêna Memorandum a theh luhah chuan chiang takin a sawi nghe nghe a. He ngaih dân ropui leh ngaihsânawm tak mipui hîp bet tlat thei rawn duang chhuaktu Pu Ţhena leh Human Rights Committee hi Politics-ah an lût ang em? An lût a nih ngat chuan chelh rual an ni dâwn lo tih chu Pi Indira Gandhi Political Agent te chuan an thlîr ber a ni lo thei ta lo.

An lo thlîr lâwk leh hlauhthâwn rûk ang ngeiin, mipuite nawrna avângin kum 1975 April ni 17 chuan Political Party thar "People's Conference" chu Human Rights Committee hotute kaihhruaina chuan a lo ding ta phut mai a. MNF Politics chungchânga Pu Ţhena ngaih dân a chunga kan sawi chiah maiah khian an lungphûm an rawn nghat ta chat mai a. An thil ngiat leh harsatna hriat thiampuia, Mizo hnam pum 'Problem'-a ngaihsaktu Party na nâ nâ chu MNF pawhin an lo ngaihaih, an lo duhsak a. Chu thinlung ram lama inhriat thiatna avâng chu a ni ngeiin a rinawm, P.C.Party chu "MNF notê" an tih ţhinna chhan pawh. Ngaih dân fuh tak, Mizoram leh India ram

pum pui thlîr pawha thil ṭha a ni rêng a. Mipui-te chuan Sipai leh MNF te hlau hle ṭhîn mah se, he lungphûm thar innghahna hi tu tân pawha ṭha, thu lai, tu huat theih loh leh himna lungphûmah an ngai a. P.C.Party chuan Zoram hi vahchap ro ṭha tak, kâng ang mai hian a hliauin a hliau alh ta hum hum mai a, thla 2/3 lekah vuak chhiat rual lohin an insawh nghet thei ta mai a.

India sorkâr chuan MNF te chu tih tak zetin Politics hmanga thu sawi rempui a tum ngai lo va. Tih dân hrang hrang hmanga vuak chhiat a lo tum ṭhîn zâwk a. Pu Ṭhena Memorandum hming thang theh luh ni vêl leh P.C.Party din a nih chhoh lai vêl te hi chuan Zoram a MNF tlêm tê hmehmih tumin Indian Army, râlthuam ṭha mi nêna inthuam Division khat leh tualchhûng buaia inphêk vuak huai, Pi Indira Gandhi Sorkâr chhuan tawlawl, CRP Battalion 6 lai leh ramri sipai BSF Battalion 2, tin hmâr chhak ram bîka Force ṭha mi, Mizo mipui zînga tâl nawk nawk thei leh Zoṭawng pawh ti thei mai, Assam Rifles Battalion 3 leh Mizoram Sorkâr chhawr lai Mizoram Armed Police Battalion khat te Zoram dung leh vângah hian a thawk mup mup reng mai a. Chu mai chu duh tâwk lovin an duh duha an kaih her theih tûrin Pu Chhûnga Mizo Union (Regional Party) Sorkâr chu Congress-ah fing takin an 'Merger' tîr bawk a.

Heti khawpa an bei nasa chung pawh hian hmehmih a hnêkin MNF-ten an hmetmit zâwk ang tih hlauhawm khawpin MNF te chu an duh ang angin a che thei emaw tih tûrin thil a awm tlat

mai. I.G.P. leh a hote chhûn êngah, ngun taka vênna hnuaia an Office-a an ţhu lai chu luh chilh-in an kâp hlum a, him takin a tlân chhuahsan leh a. Chûng lo pawh 'Capt.Lalhleia Lt.Governor in-chhûngah hmunphiatin a inhlawh ţhîn' tih thuthang-te leh sawi tûr neuh neuh dang a awm fo mai. Chutih laiin 'MNF notê' tia an puh P.C.Party chu mipuiin an bawh hum hum a, Congress nih ai chuan Sipai leh MNF laka himna niah an ngai a ni âwm e. Inthlan hun hun chu an Sorkâr hun tih mipui khawsa zia aţanga thlîrin a chiang hliah hliah mai a.

Dr.Roţhuama, M.P. sawi dânin, hetah zet chuan Prime Minister Indira Gandhi a ţhangharh a. Mizoramin International Border, Burma leh Bangla-desh-ah a dep a, a chhak lawkah Communist an lo lian bawk si; hmâr chhak State dangte pawh a kângkai khawlo zo ang a, lungawi lohna leh buaina khirh zâwkte pawh a chhuak ang tih a hlau a, Mizoram Political Problem chu a rang thei ang bera chin fel a tum ta a. Independent tih chauh loh chu eng Political Status pawh chaw chaha hmang-in a Agent te hmangin Pu Laldênga chu an awmna Pakistan leh Kabul leh ram dangah pawh a dâwr kual ta a. A tâwpah chuan Pu Laldênga te chu Delhi khawpuiah a thlêm lût ta a. Chuvângin MNF te laka inhawng taka, an helna Political issue a ngaihtîrtu leh tharum tel lova remna zawnpui tuma Delhi-a hruai luh tîrtu chu a nihna takah (indirec-tly) chuan Pu Ţhena chiah hi a ni tih MNF Vice President, Pu Zoramthanga chuan a sawi a ni tih

Dr.Roṭhuama'n min hrilh a. A sawi zêl dânin Sorkârin P.C.Party an ngaih pawimawhzia chu kum 1977 March thlaa M.P. thlan khân a hriat hle. Congress Pu Chhûnga Sorkâr pângngai, Sipai leh CRP pângngai, MAP Special Force pângngai vek an la awm tho chung pawhin, P.C.Candidate M.P. atâna thlan tlin a nih rual rualin P.C.Party-ten an sawisêl ṭhîn 'Check-Gate' tih te 'Special Force' tih thâwm te chu a reh nghâl diak thei tak tak a ni.

## BUNG 7.

## FORGIVE & FORGET : NGAIHDAM LA THEIHNGHILH RAWH

Pu Desaia Janata Sorkarin Emergency an hlih khân Pi Indira Gandhi Congress Sorkar-in MISA dâna an man mi tam tak chu an chhuah ta ur ur a, Mizoram aṭanga tângte pawh chu chhuah an ni ve ta a. Nalbari Jail-a tângho chu March 26,1977 tlaiah Aizâwl Chandmariah ropui taka hmuah an ni a. A hmuaktu mipui hnênah chuan tâng chhuak aiawhin P.C. Party Vice President, Pu Sakhawliana chuan hetiang hian thu a han sawi a, "Emergency Jail-ah kan tâng ṭheuh a, nangni Jail zauah in tâng a, keini Jail zîmah kan tâng a ni lek a. Vawiin nîah kan zalên ta vek a, a lâwmawm ngawt mai," tiin thiam takin mipui nghâkhlel tak tlim hmur maite chu a hrilh a, kut an bêng dur dur mai a. Hemi ṭum hian Pu Ṭhena erawh chu Jail a tân laia en-

kawlna ţha lo avângin Aizâwl a lo chhuak thleng thei ve rih lo va. Ţawng pawh ţawng ţha hlei thei lo, lehkha pawh ziak hlei thei lova kut khûr, hrisêlna tlâk hniam phah leh taksa chêr chhe lutuk khawpa tân ina dah a nih avângin Doctor thiamte inenkawltîr dam phawt tûrin Shillong-ah a châmbâng a. A dam fel thawkhat tih vêleh, May 26 niin Aizâwl a lo lût a. Aizâwl mipui sâng tam tak te chuan Chandmari kâwnah Pangpâr ţhî nên an lo hmuak a. P.C. Party Upa Wing Chairman-in amah lawmna thu a sawi a. M.P. thlannaa P.C. chakna chu amah awm lo mah se ama chakna a nihzia te, dam taka a lo chhuah theih nâna mipuiin a tân ţawngţaina an hlan nasatziate leh a lo chhuak an lâwmzia te a sawi hnuah lawmna inkhâwm Dâwrpui School-ah neih nghâl a ni a.

Silchar kawng dung khaw tinah lo hmuah a ni tawh bawk a. Aizâwl a lo luh nî hian Office leh Bazâr hmun leh vêng kilkhâwr hmun tinah tîti dang a leng lo. "Pu Ţhena Pu Ţhena" tih a ri nuak nuak reng mai a. Chandmari kâwn leh Dâwrpui School-ah pawh chuan mipui sâng tam takte chuan amah lawmna kut an bêng hluah hluah reng mai a ni.

Kohhran hrang hrang hruaitute, mi lian leh mi tê, mi tin mai kal khâwm tlim hmur mai zîngah Dâwrpui School-ah chuan thu sawi tûrin an han ko ta a. Nghâkhlel êm êm a thusawi lo châng tu mipuite chuan engnge a sawi ang tih an hre chât hle. Eng tak sawi ang maw? Ţhenkhat chuan Jail-a a tân dânah an lo thinrimpui ţeuh a, tute emaw chu han sâwt phiar phiar mai tûrah an ngai a, chumi tûrin

an duh hle bawk te pawh a ni ang. Hetiang hian thu a han sawi ta a–

"Hei, Tân inah hun engemawti chen chu kan lo tâng tawh a. Kan hrisêlnaten a tuarin kei phei chuan dama chhuah leh pawh ka inring lo deuh hial tawh a. Mahse Pathian mite ṭawngṭaina chu chhân a lo ni ta a. Tûn thleng hian Jail-a kan tân chhan leh min tântîrtu mumal pawh kan la hre hlei thei lo. Amaherawhchu he thinlung pu hian kan lo chhuak a ni–"NGAIDAM LA, THEIH-NGHILH RAWH"–"FORGIVE AND FORGET" tih hi. Chuvângin tu chungah pawh phuba lâkna rilru tumahin i pu suh ang u. Hmangaihna leh thiltih ṭhatin mi hneh i tum zâwk ang u."

Chu thu ropui tak an han hriat chuan mi tam tak hnuk chu a ulh a, insûm zo lova mittui titla hial pawh an tam hle. An ngawi ṭhup mai a. Tûnah zet chuan Mizoram hian inpumkhatna lam a pan thei dâwn ta ngei a nih hi tih ngaih dân pawh a ri tam ṭan ta hle a ni. Pu Ṭhena lo thlen nîa mi-pui lo hmuah dân chungchângah "Romei" Chan-chinbu chuan heti hian a ziak a.

Romei, Aizâwl: May 27 "Nimin tlai khân People's Conference-in Pu Ṭhenphunga Sailo leh a nupui Pi Thansiami hmuahna Aizâwl Chandmari-ah an nei a. Mipui hmaah Pu Ṭhena chuan Mizo faten kan hriat lâr vak loh Jayaprakas Narayan ka fakin a chungan ka lâwm a ti.

P C. Wing hrang hrang–Upa, Youth, Women ten pârṭhi an awrhtîr hnuah Pu Ṭhenphunga Sailo

chuan a thusawinaah India ramah Congress chu chak leh se vawiinah hian Aizâwlah ka hmêl in la hmu thei lo vang a ti. Jail-a a awm chhûngin Sâptawnga ziah lehkhathawn chauh a hmuh thu a sawi. Pathian hnênah lâwmthu sawiin Matthaia 5:38-44 thu a chhiar a. Tin, Mizo fate hriat lâr vak loh 'Pu Jayaprakash Narayan (JP), India rama zalênna thar thlentu,.....ka fak a, a chungah kan lâwm tûr a ni' a ti. Mipui lo hmuaktute nên minute 1 ngawi rengin JP-a chawimawina an nei. Pu Thena hian Vairengte, Kâwnpui leh Lungdai-a a thusawi tam berah Pathiana a piantharna a uar a, Party hrang hrangte inlungrual tûrin a duh. Remna leh muanna thu an zawhnaah engmah a hriat loh thu PC. in engmah thiltih an la neih loh thu a sawi. Politics lam a sawi duh lo an ti zêl.

Pu Thenphunga rual hian Pu Sakhawliana, Vice President, Pu Zairemthanga, Gen. Secretary, Pu Thangridema, Ex- Chairman, Pu Vanlalhruaia te an tel."

Pu Thena Jail atanga a lo chhuahna thupêk chu hei hi a ni:-

No. 111-14025/4/76-NE
Government of India/Bharat Sorkar
Ministry of Home Affairs
North Eastern Division
New Delhi-11001, the 5th March, 1977

## ORDER

In exercise of the powers conferred by sub-section (1) of Section 14 of the Maintenance of Internal Security Act, 1971 (No. 26 of 1971), as amended, the Central Government hereby revokes the order of detention made in respect of Shri Ṭhenphunga Sailo, S/o Late Shri Vâncheuva Sailo vide Ministry of Home Affairs Order No. 111-14025/4/76-NE Dated 31Ist May, 1976.

(By order and in the name of the President)

Sd/-P.P. Shrivastav
Director,
Ministry of Home Affairs, Goverment of India.

"Ngaidam la, theihnghilh rawh" tih thu ropui tak hi kum 1978 June ni 2-a P.C. Party-in Sorkarna thar an rawn siam pawh khân innghah nân a hmang tlat a. India rama Shah Commission te siama phuba lâkna ngawt ngaihtuah leh Emergency laia che hleihluakte hrem tuma hêkna nêna an phêt suau suau lai te khân, Mizoramah pawh Sorkarna tharte a lo awm tâkah chuan Emergency laia che hleihluakte hrem châk tak tak tam tak an awm ve ang tih a hriat theih a. Mahse Brig. Ṭhenphunga Sailo, Chief Minister chuan engmah he lam hi a ngaihtuah duh lo va. Dik tak chuan Pu Ṭhena a han Chief Minister a, Sorkarna thar a lo awm hlim hi chuan Emergency laia chêt hleihluak vâng te pawh a ni ang, hlau ngial ngial chu Sorkar hnathawk leh thawk loah pawh an tam hle a ni.

Vânneihthlâk tak maiin Chief Minister ber innghahna "Principle" chu "Forgive and Forget" tih thu mawi tak mai hi a nih tlat avângin tumân phuba lâk lam hawi rilru an pu ta lo va. Inpumkhatna leh inunauna ṭha tak kan ramah a awm phah a. Helai hun bawka India State dang leh Central-a Sorkâr tharho chu phuba lâkna rilrua an khah avângin an Sorkâr leh Politics a nghîng dul dul a, an tla chhe nasa hle a. Zorama Brig. T.Sailo People's Conference Party erawh hi ehu Janata Party-a an tlâkchhiat ber lai pawhin a nghet hle thei reng mai a .P.C. M.L.A. 9 laiten amah an bânsan avânga Sorkâr thar din leh tûra inthlanna thar buatsaih a nih leh pawhin mipuite chuan a ngai chiah bawkin, Minister ngai leh an chanvo thlenga pângngai thlapin an Vote tling leh mai a ni. Speaker erawh chu ama thua Pu Ṭhena bânsantu a nih avângin mi tharin thlâk a ngai chauh zâwk a ni.

Hêng zawng zawng hi inhuatna leh inelrelna tel lova hna a thawh avângin mipuiin an ngaina hle a ni tih tilangtu ropui tak a ni âwm e. Mi dawhthei tak leh thil ngai thiam zau tak nihna a neiin ka hre ṭhîn. P.C. Sorkâr hmasaa M.L.A. 9 ten ni 134 an sorkâr hnu October 13,1978-a an phatsan khân Opposition te nêna intiam rualin, a-mak amakin, dâwt buru pawh pawisa lovin sual tinrênga puhin an bei a. Sawi chhuah peihawm lo khawpa tam leh buru amah beihna lehkha hrang hrang, Pamphlet te, chanchinbu te, khawlai titî leh Public Speech leh Tape Record te a awm a. Chûng lai zawng zawng chuan dawhthei takin ngawih a

Cabinet Minister-ho, an nupuite nên May 8, 1979,
From L. to R. : Mr & Mrs Lalhmingthanga, Finance Minister
Mr.&Mrs. P.B. Rosânga, Agriculture, Mr.&Mrs. Brig. T. Sailo,
Chief Minister, Mr. & Mrs. F. Malsâwma, Education,
Mr & Mrs. Zairemthanga, Supply & Transport.

chuh a. "A pawi mang e, an thiltih hi keimahni mipui leh Zoram tân ngeia a pawizia hi an ngaihtuah tak si lo va," a ti mai ţhîn. Ama M.L.A. 9 ten an phatsan avânga Sorkârna a siam theih loh khân thlêm tum leh Sorkârna chelhzui hrâm tumin a vir kual hauh lo. Thudik chu a nih ang chiahin Central Sorkârah huaisen takin a report a. November 11, 1979 zân dâr 9-ah chuan Mizoram Assembly ţhiat thu an rawn puang ta a. November ni 12 zînga a Bangalow-a ka tlawh chuan, "Hei hi Pathian min hruaina zêlah ka ngai a. Kei zawng Politics ka thiam lo va, mi tihlungawi dân leh mi lungawi lo thlêm dân pawh ka thiam lo va. Ka tân Lesson ropui tak niin ka hria," tiin rilru dam tak, lungawi takin min hrilh a. P.C. ni ngai lo Aizâwl mihlun, a hnathawh tum dân leh rilru putzia rei lo tê an hmuh chhûnga ngaina leh a Sorkâr hna thawk thei lova tla ta mai pawiti mi ţhenkhat an lo kal a. Hêngho hian engmah dang an sawi ka hre lo, "Ka pu, P.C. ah chuan kan tel ngai lo, mahse i hnathawh tum dân kan hmuhin kan duhzâwng tak a ni a, zâm rêng rêng lo la, inthlan lehah chuan theihtâwp chhuahin kan pui ang che," an ti ringawt mai a. Ani Pu Ţhena pawhin mak a ti ang reng hle a, chutia biak pawh a la biak pawh ngai lêm lohten an rawn ti ta mai chu a lâwm hle nghe nghe a ni.

'Ngaidam la, theihnghilh rawh' tih thu mawi tak hi a thinlungah nghet takin a pawm a. 1979-a Sorkâr thar lawmna inkhâwm ropui tak May ni 5-a P. C. Party buatsaih, Assam Rifles lâmmuala neih a nih pawhin, mipui lo kal khâwm tam takte hriat ngeiah

inthlan Campaign laia amah ringawt mai dâwt pawh pawisa lova tihchhiat tuma beitute a thinlung tak taka a ngaihdam theih thu leh theihnghilh hmiah a inhuam thu a sawi a. Chutianga beitute zawng zawng pawh P.C. Party-a lûta, hnathawhhopuiah a sâwm a, an tân hmun a awm vek a ni tiin a sawi a. A thim a vâr pawh thlu lova, Emergency hnuai leh harsatna dang tam tak kâra a lo thawhpui ṭhin ṭhenkhatten P.C. 'B' inti a, chu lawmna nia an râl-khat thlîr ta mai mai chu pawi a tihzia leh lung-chhiatthlâk a tihzia a sawi a. Ṭhahnemngai taka a lo thawhpui hlui zawng zawngte chuan a lung an tilêng vawng vawng a, chu lawmna ni ropui tak-ah chuan a phusa pâwla ṭang ta lova an râl thlîr mai mai a han hmu chu mak a ti a, lungchhiatthlâk a ti tak meuh meuh a. Lungrual taka insuihkhâwm-pui leh atân a râl sâwm ta phawng mai a ni.

Chutiang zêlin MNF, amah thah tuma lo veh lo veh tawhte pawh sual hrim hrim vânga tiah a ngai ngai lo va, ngaih dân dik lo leh hriat dân dik lo an neih vâng maiah a ngai a. Ṭhahnemngai tak leh thinlung taka Zoram leh Mizo hnam tâna ṭha nia an hriat anga thawk an nih chuan chu 'Spirit' chiah chu ngaihsânawm a tih thu a sawi ṭhîn. Chu-tiang miten thil an rawn man fuh chian a, khawsak dân pângngaia awm ve an duh phawt chuan thin-lung tak taka a ngaihdam theih thu vawi duai lo a sawi a. A sawi mai ni lovin MNF pakhat, amah thah tuma rei tak lo veh ṭhîn tawh chu Pu Ṭhena thil tih dân leh khawsa dân a enthlâk rei tâk hnu-ah ngaih dân dang a rawn nei ta a. Mizo hnam

tâna thawh a tum dân chu ţawiâwm tlâk nia a hriat tâk tlat avângin huphurh takin a hnênah a kal a, a inpuang a, a lo khawsa tawh dân leh thah tum ţhîn a nihzia te chu sawiin ngaihdam mittui tla zawih zawihin a dîl ta chawt mai a. Pu Ţhena chuan a lo ngaidam thei na meuh mai a. Ama chênna in chhûnga Office Room-ah ţhingţhi meuhin Pathian hnênah mittui far zung zung khawpin an ţawngţai dûn ta a. Pathian ngaihdamna chu an chang dûn a, mihringah an inngaidam hmiah bawk a. Ngaihdam mai ni lovin, Sorkâra puih theihna ang chi rêng rêng chuan duhsak takin a ţanpui zui nghâl bawk a ni. A ropui hle mai.

## BUNG 8

## REMNA LEH MUANNA ZAWNNA KAWNGAH

Kum 1966 aţanga Mizoram a lo buai aţang khân kawng hrang hranga remna leh muanna a awm theihna tûra dap a ni tawh ţhîn a. Mahse eng vâng teh kher emaw ni tumah an hlawhtling hlei thei lo. Romei Chanchinbu July 2,1976-in a sawi dânin hetiang hian India leh MNF kâra rem thu sawi tuma beihna a lo awm tawh a:-

1968 Rev.Zairema kal tlangin India-in inbiak a rawt; Rev.Zairema rawtna (formula) October 1969 khân a tâwp.

1969 October khân East Pakistan aţangin MNF-in Aizâwlah palai pathum (Chairman,

National Emergency Committee, Pu Malsâwma Colney hote) an rawn tîr.

1970 Pu Ch.Chhûnga leh a ṭhiante muanna thu sawiin East Pakistan a-Lawngkawr-ah an kal.

1973 January thla khân Masimpur-ah Pu Lianzuala, Vice President hovin inbiakna a awm.

Pu Laldênga'n Delhi a luh hmain hêng hmunabte hian inbiakna a awm:- Bonn (W.Germany), Karachi (Pakistan), Bangkok (Thailand), Rome (Italy) leh Geneva (Switzerland).

Tin, Secretary Level-in New Delhi-ah vawi 5 inbiakna a awm. 1 July 1976- MNF leh India Sorkâr aiawhten inremna an puang.

A chunga remna leh muanna a awm theih nêna beitute khi an hlawhchham mai ni lovin an mualpho deuh viau vek nghe nghe a. Thil tih har tak chu a ni ngei ang tih a rin theih a ni. A tâwpah chuan amah MNF hotu, President Pu Laldênga ngei chu India Constitution chhûnga Mizoram buaina chin fel tumin kum 1976 January 24 ni tak khân New Delhi a lo thlâwk lût ta râwih mai a. An ruahman lâwk angin Mizoram buaina chin fel tuma inbiakna chu India aiawhte nên chuan an nei zui a. An inbiaknaah chuan Pu Laldênga bâkah MNF lam chu an Army Chief, Pu Biakchhûnga te, an Vice President, Pu Tlângchhuaka te leh an Minister pakhat, Pu Chawngzuala te an tel a. India aiawhte chu Home Secretary, S.L.Khurana

te, Jt. Secretary, M.L.Kampani te leh Mizoram Lt. Governor Pu S.K.Chibber te an ni.

February 18,1976 chuan an inrem tawn theihna angin "Remthu" an ziak ta a. Chu an inremnaah chuan Mizoram buaina zawng zawng chu India Dânpui huangchhûnga sawi fel vek leh râlthuam daha, tharum thawhna tihbân te a tel a. Hemi bawhzuina atân hian MNF Convention March 27—31 chhûngin Calcutta-ah an ko a. MNF Major chin leh Dy.Secretary chin zawng zawng chu Underground-a mi leh Jail tâng lai pawh chu an kal vek a. He Convention-ah hian Independent kher nawr zui tawh lova India huang chhûnga inremna zawn mai chu thaa an hriat thu leh kawng awmchhun nia an hriat thuin MNF Officer lo kal khâwmte chu an hotute chuan an fah a, India Constitution Frame Work (India Dânpui) chhûnga Mizoram buaina chin felna zawn chu an thu tlûkna a ni ta a. Zoram Political History-a thil hriat reng hlawh tûr zînga mi a ni ta a ni. Vântlâng hriat tûrin July ni 1,1976-ah MNF hotute leh India aiawhte chuan February 28-a an inremna chu a tlângpuiin an puang chhuak ta a. Hemi thu kan hriat hlim hi chuan Zoram mipui kan lâwm tlâng hle. Kohhran hruaitute pawh an lâwm. Tâwrhbâwm Chanchinbu July 5,1976 chhuak chuan heti hian a ziak a.

> "Aizâwl khawpui chhûnga Kohhran Pâwl hrang hrang, Presbyterian, Salvation Army, Seventh-day, UPC leh Roman Catholic hotute chuan July 3 khân inhmuh khâwmna an nei a. Central Sorkâr leh MNF hruaituten inremna an lo

neih tâk hi Mizorama muanna thlentu tûr a nih avângin lâwmawm an ti a. Pathian hnêna an Kohhranten an lo dîl ţhin chu chhânin a awm ta niin an hria. Chuvângin July 7,1976 Nilaini hi Pathian hnêna lâwm thu sawina Inkhâwm nân an ruat ta. Aizâwl vêng tina Kohhran hrang hrangten hman ni se an ti.

He ţawngţai inkhâwmnaah hian a duh apiangte an tel theih nân Mizoram Chief Secretary chuan Pisa leh Zirna Inte pawh khâr a nih tûr thu a puang tih AIR Aizâwl aţangin hriat a ni"

Presbyterian Synod Moderator, Rev.Zairema chuan chumi ni vêk chuan hetiang hian ngenna a chhuah a:-

"Kan MNF unaute leh India Sorkâr chu an inbe rem thei ta a. Kan ramah hian tharum thawhna awm tawh lovin remna leh muanna kan lo nei dâwn ta a. Pathian hnêna lâwm thu sawina nei tûrin mahni biak in ţheuhah Nilaini, July 7,1976 hian neih i tum ang u," tiin.

He lâwm thusawi inkhâwm hi Office leh School khâr meuhin Biak inah neih a ni a. Keini Mission Vêng Biak inah chuan dâr 11-ah inkhâwm kan ţan a. Pu Surendra Nath, kha tih hun laia Chief Secretary ngei pawh kha Mission Vêng Biak inah hemi ţum hian a rawn inkhâwm ve nghe nghe a ni. India Sorkâr lam pawh an hlim hle.

India ram leh Mizoram Chanchinbu zawng zawngin an chhuah a. All India Radio-ah te vawi duai lo an puang bawk a. Chanchinbuten ngaih dân hrang hrang leh beiseina hrang hrang neiin 'Editorial

Comment' an nei hlawm a. Hêng hi MNF mi leh sa leh Mizo mipuiin kan lo hre sual palh ang tih a hlauh vâng pawh a ni mai thei. A lehlam pang ngawt aṭanga thu kan lo hriat sual palh pawh a awm thei rêng a. A hranpa ngatin Pu Laldênga chuan MNF sipai leh hnathawktute zawng zawng lo hriat tûrin hemi thu hrilhfiahna Tape Record ama sawi ngei "Thuchah" chu a rawn tidarh nghâl a. July ni 1 thupuan leh Pu Laldênga Tape Record thu chu Zoram Sorkarna chelhtu – Congress High Command chuan uluk zetin July 11 khân rei ngial sawihona an nei a. July ni 1 thupuan leh Tape Record thuchah chu inmil thei lo lai awma hriatna an nei a. Pu Laldênga'n Tape Record Thuchah-a Mizoram buaina lo chhuah chhan tia a sawi–"Mizoram mipuite duh vâng ni lova Mizoramah India Constitution barhluih (impose) a nih vâng a ni," a tih leh; pahnihnaah chuan, "Mizoram mipui aiawh intiten Sorkarna an chelh chhûng chuan rem thu sawi theih a ni lo vang. Hetiang Sorkarna hi remna kawng dâltu ber a nih avângin rem thu sawi chhûng chuan a chelhtuten kawng lo kianin Mizoram chu President Rule-ah pawh a awm rih mai tûr a ni. Tûnah hian Mizoram Union Territory chu barhluih Constitution hnuaiah inthlanna siamin "Mipui aiawha thlan ka ni," intiin Congress chuan Sorkarna a chelh a. Amaherawhchu he inthlanna hi tihluihnaa inthlanna leh inthlanna thianghlim lo leh tenawm tak a nih avângin ngaihtuah zawh poh leh a zahthlâkzia a lang chiang deuh deuh ṭhîn a ni. Mizoram buaina chhan ber "Barhluih Constitution" chu

pawma, rorêlna an ken chhûng chuan Mizoramah rem thu sawi theih a ni lo va. Sawi tum mah ila a sâwt bawk hek lo. Chuvângin "Barhluih Constitution anga thlan M.P., MLA, Chief Minister leh Minister zawng zawngte chuan an dinhmun chawlhsanin kawng an kian tûr a ni," a tih chuan an ngaih dân a kalh tlat a. Pu Laldênga chuan remna kawng zawn a tumna kawngah a rilru tak tak a ti ni lova an rin thute an sawi a.

Khati tak khân kan lo lâwm tawh na a, Peace Camp siam theihna atâna thla 3 Operation chawlh puan hun chhûng chu engmah lovin a ral leh ta mai a. He thla thum chhûnga Zorama lâr ber chu Pu Laldênga Tape Record hi a ni.

Inkahhai a tâwp chu a ni ta dêr mai a. Delhi inbiaknaah chuan inrem theihna an neih loh avângin May 18, 1977 chuan mutân "Dead-lock" a lo thleng ta a. Zoram chu a buai leh a ni deuh ta dêr mai a. Operation a intan a, Pu Biakvêla ho, China Contingent-ho te chu Sipaiin an hual a, an ûmzui a. Operation thimpui mai chu kan hmabâk leh ta ringawt mai a. Hetah tak hian Pu Thena bawk kha a lo lang leh ta a ni. Theihpatâwp chhuaha PM Desaia te leh mi pawimawh dang biaa a hun taka an phêtna azârah inbiakna a mutân chu thiatin a lo awm ta a ni.

India leh MNF inbiaknaa "Dead-lock" May 18 a a lo awm tâk avânga "Leihlâwn" an dawh dân chu Kulikâwn Primary School-a P.C. hruaitute inkhawmah heti hian a report a:-

1. "1977 May thla tâwp lamah India Sorkar leh Pu Laldênga te inbiakna leihlâwn a lo chat ta a, mutân (dead-lock) a lo awm tâk avângin. Tichuan kan ram boruak chu a lo rit leh ta êm êm a. Kan U.T. Sorkarna chelhtute leh sipai hotute chuan Military Operation nasa taka nawr leh tûrin an inbuatsaih ta a. Kan ram chu khâm kotlânga ding ang kan lo ni leh ta a, 1966 kha a lo inher chhuak leh dâwn niin a lang a.

2. "1977 July thlaah chuan CWC kan ṭhu khâwm a, kan rama remna leh muanna chungchâng thu kan thlîrho va. 1976 Ist July Accord/Understanding kha tihpuitlin (implement) ni se tiin CWC in 1976 September ni 25-a a lo pass tawh angin, tûnah pawh hemi Ist July Accord hi tipuitling tûrin kan party chuan bawhzui a titlu a. Tichuan Party hruaitu 7/8 dâwn lai inthlang chhuakin L.G. (S.K. Chibber) hmuha, chuta ṭanga Delhi-a kal thla a, Pu Laldênga leh India Sorkar hotute zuk be tûrin kan ti tlu a. L.G. kan hmuh hnuin kei leh Pu B P. Rosânga Delhi a kal thla tûrin kan inbuatsaih ta a. Tin, a ṭûl angin Pu Sakhawliana leh Pu Ngûrchhîna pawh lo kal thla ve tûrin tih an ni a.

3. "Delhi kan thleng thla chu kan M.P. Dr. Roṭhuama inah kan thleng a, July 26 hian. Hetih hun laia Pu Laldênga dinhmun chu hetiang hi a ni a. Home Ministry te nêna an inbiakna ṭhin chu a lo chat chiang hle tawh a. Home Ministry chu Mizorama operation beihpui thlâk leh tûr chuan an inbuatsaih nasa hle a. Tin, Pu Laldênga chu biak leh tumna an nei tawh rêng rêng lo va. Amah-

in an lo thlahthlam a ni deuh ber a, tûmah biak theih a nei tawh lo va. P.M. biak a duh êm êm a, amaherawhchu amahin a che thei tawh si lo va. A mangan tâwpah chuan kan M.P. te pahnih Dr. Roṭhuama leh Pu Lalbuaia te hnênah lehkha a thawn a. Prime Minister a hmuh theih hrâmna tûr zawnpui tûrin a ngên a. Dr. Roṭhuama'n Pu Laldênga lehkha a hmuh chu min chhiartîr a. Chu lehkha aṭang chuan Pu Laldênga manganzia leh a dinhmun harsatzia a chiang hle a. Kan pathum chuan, "He lehkha hi khawiah mah sawi darh tûr a nih loh hi, kan pathuma kan chhiar hi a tâwk a nih hi. Thil awm dân kan hre chiang hle a, he lehkha hi mi dang chhiartîr ve a ṭûlna pawh a awm lo va, kan ti a. Amaherawhchu Pu Lalbuaia'n a copy a hmu ve tho va, annin kha lehkha kha an tlângzarh (an Party Committee chhûngah) ang tih chu kan ring a. Tin, hetih lai hian kan Mizoram rambuaia puanna (Disturb Area) thla 6 dana pawh sei zêl ṭhina kha tûn ṭumah hi chuan kum 2 zet chhûnga Disturb Area-a dah an tum tih hriatna kan nei a. Heta ṭang pawh hian Operation pui tak tak tih an tumzia chu a lang chiang hle. Thil dang pakhat leh-July 27th, 1977-a Parliament-a M.P. ṭhenkhattena an thu put luh (Short Notice Question) chu, "Mizoramah hian MNF-ten buaina chawk chhuakin nawrpui thlâk tumin ṭan an la chiam a ni tih chanchinbu hrang hranga chhuakte hi a dik em?" tia zawhna kha a lo awm a. Hemiah hian kan M.P. pawhin thu sawina a nei thei hlauh mai a. Hemi zawhna (short notice question) an put luhna chhan hi ka thlîr dân

chuan, Home Ministry-in Mizorama Operation beihpui thlâk an tumna hi Parliament hriatpuitîr an tumna niin a lang a. Hetiang hi kan ram dinhmun leh kan hmabâk chu a lo ni chiang khawp mai a. Pu Laldênga dinhmun harsatzia leh a mangan tawhzia chu a lehkha aṭang pawhin a hriat theih a ni.

4. "Hetih lai vêl bâwr bawk hian Dr. Roṭhuama chuan P.M. a lo hmu tawh a. Pu Laldênga be hrâm tûrin a lo ngên tawh a. July 27th-a Parliament-a he kan ram chungchâng thu (short notice question) an sawi zawh hian PM-in Dr.Roṭhuama a ko va, Laldênga hnênah kal la, Certificate pakhat va la la, 1976 1st July Accord-a a ziak tawh ang khân, India Constitution chhûnga Settlement siam a tum tak takna leh tharum thawhna (violence) hman tawh loh a tum tak takna Certificate va la phawt la. Tichuan Laldênga hmuh dân chu kan ngaihtuah ang" tiin a lo hrilh a. Tin, keini Pu Rosânga nên kan kalna chhan pawh Pu Laldênga'n Prime Minister, Morarji Desai a hmuhna hrâm dân zawng tûra kal kan ni a.

5. "Hetih lai July 27/28 hian Pu Rosânga nên Pu Laldênga kan va kâwm a. Tlai lam dâr 6 vêl aṭangin zân dâr 11 thlengin kan inkâwm a, chawte kan ei nghâl a Thu tam tak kan sawi te zînga pawimawh pahnihte chu hêngte hi an ni:-

(a) **Election chungchang**: Hemi kan sawi hian Pu Laldênga chuan kan rama Election neih hi a dâl lem loh thu a sawi chiang hle a.

(b) **Dead-lock (mutan) lo awm chhan**: 'Dead-lock a awmna chhan hi hetiang hi niin kan hria.

Nangni (Pu Laldênga te) 'in Mizoram chungchâng thua 'Political Talk' kan tih zawh hnuah chauh 1976 1st July Accord (Camp-a luh) tihpuitlin (implement) ni se' in tih hi India sorkârin an remti thei lo va. 'Silai chakna (Threat of Arms) hnuaiah chuan Political Talks kan nei lo vang' an ti a. Tin, India Sorkâr lamin 1976 July ni 1 Accord tihpuitlin (implement) te te a, Camp-a in silaite nên lo luh vek hnuah chauh Political Talk neih a ni ang' an ti ve thung a. Hemi in inkar tawn ve vena inhmu lo tak mai avâng hian dead-lock a lo awm ta a ni a. He in inkarna, in ţanfung ve ve hi kalpui tlat in tum chuan dead-lock chu a awm reng dâwn a ni mai a. Tin, kan ram chu buainaah a lût leh dâwn a ni bawk a. Hetiang lo deuh hian kan kal dân tûr chu ni zâwkin kan hria. 'Tharum thawhna (Violence) Politic hmanrua atân kan hmang tawh lo vang' in ti hi in thinlung tak taka in ti niah kan ngai a, ţha kan ti bawk a. Chuti a nih chuan 1st July Accord tipuitling tûr zâwnga tih tak taka pên chhuah a, Camp siamna dân tûrte pawh ruahman tûr a ni a. Hemi hi thil pawimawh tak, tihpuitlin ngei tûr a ni ringawt a. Tin, chumi rual rual bawk chuan kan ram buaina hi Politics vâng a ni a, tichuan, Political Talks pawh a awm nghâl zat tûr a ni bawk a, a hun bi thliah awm hauh lovin. Hêng thil pahnihte hi an pawimawh ve ve a, tih loh theih loh an ni a. Amaherawhchu a tu lam lam pawhin inkar nâna hmang lovin, thil pahnih pawimawh ve ve tih ngei ngei tûr leh tihpuitlin tûrah dah ni sela. Hetiang hi a kalhmang tûr

ni zâwkin kan hria a ni,' tiin kan sawi a. Pu Laldênga pawhin niin a hre ve a, a aw erawh chu a ban lam deuh zêl a. Ani chuan, a karna pângngai ṭhîn bawka tih kha dik berah a ngai tlat chuan a lang a. Mahse chutianga kalpui leh chuan dead-lock-ah bawk a lût leh dâwn a ni mai a. Chuvângin keini chuan kan 'Party Stand' chu kan sawi tawh, thil pahnih Camp siam leh Political Talk te a pahniha kal rualpui ve ve hi dead-lock tih bona a niah kan ngai a. Tin, hetianga kal hi a lehlam lehlamin an remti a nih chuan inbiakna leilâwn chhe tawh kha siam ṭhat lehin a lo awm thei ang tih kan ring tlat a ni.

6. "1976 July 29th chhûn dâr 1 vêlah chuan kei leh Dr.Roṭhuama leh Pu Rosânga chuan P.M.-Desaia kan hmu a. Hetiang hian a hnênah kan sawi a, "Kan rawn hmuhna chhan ber che pakhat chu Pu Laldênga hi be ngei tûrin kan ıawn ngên che a ni," kan ti a. Pu Desaia chuan, "Ni e, ka bia ang. Amaherawhchu in M.P. ka hrilh tawh ang khân, Certificate kha Laldênga hnên aṭangin va la phawt ula, a thil ziak chu kan chhiar ang a, ka hmu ang," a ti a. Keini'n "Chu chu harsatna a awm lo vang. Pu Laldênga hian 1st July Accord kha a rilru takin a la pawm tlat a, chuvângin certificate chu kan va la mai ang. A hma thei ang berin hmu thei la kan duh a ni," kan ti a. Prime Minister chuan, "August ni 2-ah ka hmu ang e. Amaherawhchu certificate in va la phawt ang a, chu chu kan chhiar te te ang a, tichuan a hun leh a dârkâr tak ka tuk thei chauh ang. Home Minis-

try aṭanga min hrilh dânin Pu Laldênga hi thil pakhat sawia thil dang tih tum, mi rilru phîr nei, rin tlâk loh, a thusawi rin ngam awm loh, ni angin min hriattîr tawh a, chuvângin kei pawh ka fîmkhur a ni," a ti a.

7. **1977 July 30th (Inrinni)**:— "Hemi ni hian Dr. Roṭhuama chu Pu Laldênga hnên aṭanga certificate va la tûrin a kal a. Tlai lam chuan P.M. kha a Office-ah awm tawh lovin Vigyan Bhawan a Chief Ministers' Conference-naah a lo kal tawh a. Tichuan Dr.Roṭhuama chuan August 2nd-a Appointment (PM hmuh hun ruat) chu a rawn siam thei lo va. Hetih lai hian boruak a ṭha lo êm êm a. Home Ministry aṭangin Pu Laldênga'n PM a hmuh theihna tûr dâl tumtu awm tlatin kan hria a. August 2nd-a a hmuh ngeina tûr hun hi siam kha a pawimawh êm êm mai a. Chuti a nih loh chuan chhuanlam dang a awm zêl ang a, a hmu lawk thei lo vang, chutih kârah Mizoram Military Operation tûra herpui kha an tum lian ber a ni bawk si a. Tichuan, Dr.Roṭhuama nên kan pahnihin P.M. in (Residence)-ah kan tlân phei ta ngawt a. Prime Minister chu Chief Ministers' Conference aṭangin dâr 7 vêla lo haw tûra ngaih a ni a. Dârkâr khat dâwn lai kan nghah hnuin min ko va, ama pindan chhûngah. August 2nd zân dâr 8-a Pu Laldênga hmu tûr chuan hun kan ruat ta a. Chhuak tûra kan thawh chuan P.M. chuan August 2 zâna inbiaknaah chuan keini pahnih pawh tel ve tûrin mi a duh thu a sawi a. Keini tân chuan P.M.-ina tel tûra min tih chuan 'aih' tih theihah kan ngai lo va.

Amaherawhchu hetiang hian kan ti a, "Pu Laldênga'n a remtih leh tih loh i zâwt phawt ang chu maw le," kan ti a. P.M. chuan, "Ni e, in lo kal ang a, Private Secretary-ho Office-ah min lo nghâk ang a, Laldênga kan be phawt ang a, a remtih chuan ka rawn ko ang che u," a ti a.

8. **August ni 1**: Hemi nî hian, tlai dâr 7-ah Pu Laldênga chênnaah Pu Rosânga nên kan kal a. 2nd August Inbiakna tûr thute kan sawipui a. Tin, P.M.-in inbiaknaa tel tûra min tih thu pawh kan hrilh a. Hemi bâka Pu Laldênga hnêna kan sawi ber chu, "Thu tam tak sawina awm kherin kan ring lo va. 1st July thuthlungah hian, in rinawm leh rinawm loh hriat a duh ber niin kan ring a. Chuvângin in lo remtih tawh ang hi, la remti ngeia in inlantîr pawh dikin kan ring," tih thu kan hrilh a. Amah Pu Laldênga pawhin "1st July thu hi kan la phatsan rêng rêng lo a ni," tih thu a sawi bawk a.

9. **1977 August ni 2**: Zân dâr 8-ah chuan kei leh Dr. Roṭhuama leh Pu Rosânga chu Prime Minister chênna ina Secretary Office kan va thleng a, Pu Laldênga leh Pu Biakchhûnga te chu Prime Minister Room lamah an lo lût fel hman tawh a. Private Secretary Office-ah chuan kan nghâk ta a. Hetah hian Home Ministry-a Jt. Secretary M.L. Kampani a lo awm ve a. Dârkâr chanve emaw kan ṭhut hnuin, Secretary pakhat a lo kal a, kei leh Dr. Roṭhuama min rawn ko va. P.M. pindana kan va luh chuan P.M. leh Pu Laldênga leh Pu Biakchhûnga leh Mr. A.K. Doval (Asstt. Director, SIB) an lo awm

a, kan ṭhu ve ta a. Hetah hian P.M. Desaia chuan Pu Laldênga chu zawhna hran hran a zâwt kual (Cross Examine) vêl a, achângin a vau a, dârkâr 1:30 dâwn lai a bêngberek kikawi vêl a. P.M. hian a hriat tum ber nia lang chu Pu Laldênga'n a thinlung takin India Constitution chhûnga Settlement siam a tum tlat leh tharum thawhna hmang lova kal zêl a tum tawh avânga Camp siamna ruahman te niin a lang. Tin, chutiang tak chuan Pu Laldênga pawh chuan P.M. hnênah a sawi a. A tâwpah chuan P. M. chu a lungawi thawkhat niin a lang. Tin, amah vêkin Pu Laldênga hnênah, "Engpawh ni se, thil tih tlûk nghâl pawh a ṭha lo va, inngaihtuahna hun ka ka pe leh che ang a, Camp siamna scheme chungchângte pawh inbuatsaih la, tichuan kan inhmu leh ang a," a ti a. Tichuan August ni 5 zân dâr 8-ah Prime Minister in bawka inhmu leh tûrin hun kan siam leh a. Kan chhuah hmain P.M. chuan kei leh Dr. Roṭhuama chu tel ve leh tûrin min hrilh a.

10. August 3/4, 1972: Kei leh Dr. Roṭhuama leh Pu Roṣânga te chuan, kan pathumin Pu Laldênga, a chênna inah kan va kâwm leh a. Kan titî tam tak zînga pakhat chu P.M. hmaa mi rin tlâk tak leh a thinlung tak sawi mi leh a thusawi apiang a thinlunga mi sawi a ni tih lantîr a pawimawhzia kan chah ngun hle a. Kan inṭhen hmain hetiang hian Pu Laldênga hnênah kan sawi bawk- 'August ni 5 zân inbiak lehnaah hian kan lo tel ve loh hi a ṭha zâwk ang. Mahse P.M. khân lo tel leh tûrin min ti si a, keimahni thua lo kal loh ngawt chu a dik bawk si lo va, nangmah zâwk hian P.M. hnên-

Senior Officer-te nên thu pawimawh an sawiho.

Lt. Governor Admiral S.N. Kohli leh Finance Minister,
Pu Lalhmingthanga nên.

ah 'Ami an lo tel ve kher a tû lem lo ve, ti ta la a tha ang," kan ti a. Pu Laldênga chuan "Ni lo ve, kan kalho tlâng leh ang chu an lo tel ve leh a tha zâwk ang e," a ti a. A dik takin kei-mahni thu chuan kan tel ve loh hi tha zâwkah kan ngai a. Mahse P.M.-in tel tûrin min ti tlat a, Pu Dênga pawhin kan tel kha a duh zâwk ang reng bawk si a.

11. **August ni 5 1977**: Hemi zân hian kei leh Dr. Rothuama leh Pu Rosânga chu P.M. in panin kan thawk phei leh ta a. Dâr 8 hnu hretah kan thleng a. Kan va thlen chuan Pu Dênga te chu P.M. pindanah an lo lût tawh a. Keini chu Private Secretary Office-ah kan lût a. Hun rei vak lo hnuah Secretary pakhat a lo kal a, kei leh Dr. Rothuama min rawn ko a. P.M. pindana kan va luh chuan hêngte hi an lo awm a– P.M. Desaia, Pu Laldênga, Pu Biakchhûnga, M.L. Kampani, Mr. Doval leh Mr. Bhatnagar. Hemi zân hian inbiakna a rei viau a, kan zawh chiah chuan dâr 9:30 vêl lai a ni tawh âwm e. A tlângpuiin P.M. chu a lungawi thawkhat a. Tichuan inbiak zui leh zêl theihna leihlâwn chu siam that, dawh that a ni leh ta a ni. P.M. chuan Pu Laldênga hnênah a hote (MNF Executive Committee) hnênah lehkha thawn dân tûr buatsaih tûrin a ti a. Tin, Camp siam dân tûr Scheme te pawh ruahman tûrin a ti bawk a.

12. Khitia dead-lock chu tihkiana a lo awm tâk-ah chuan Prime Minister chuan a tih tûr chu a ti zo tawh a. "Heta tang hi chuan thil kal leh zêl

dân tûr chu Home Ministry kut ah hlan lêt leh a ni tawh ang a, Home Minister hnênah instruction ka pe ang," tiin Prime Minister chuan a sawi a.

13. Thil tih tûr leh hna dang hrang hrang avângin Home Minister nêna inbiakna chu ni rei fê rialin a awm a. Kan tih tûra kan ngaih chu kan tih zawh thawkhat tâk avângin Pu Rosânga chu August ni 9-ah Aizâwl panin a haw chho ta a. A haw chhoh hma hian amahin Pu Laldênga'n a rawn chah avângin an va inkâwm a. Hemi an inhmuh hnuhnûnah Pawh hian Pu Laldênga chuan Pu Rosânga hnênah "Inthlanna hi apâwng apuiin kan hnial a ni lo. Ministry hmasate ang an awm leh kan hlau a ni. Election a awm phawt chuan, P.C. Party-in sorkârna la ngei tûra in beih a dik ang," tiin Pu Dênga chuan a lo hrilh a. Kei chu kan fapa Kailiana dam lohna avângin ka châmbâng leh ta a. August ni 15 vêl kha chuan kei pawh haw chhoh ka tum a. Mahse kha tih lai khân Home Ministry atangin awm leh rih tûrin min ti a. Home Minister leh Pu Laldênga inhmuh huna awm ve leh tûrin min chelh leh ta a.

14. **August ni 30** chuan Home Ministy atangin an rawn Telephone a, "Naktûk zîng dâr 11-ah Home Minister-in Pu Laldênga a be dâwn a. Chutah chuan nang leh Dr. Rothuama lo tel ve ang che u. Hetah Jt. Secretary Office-ah zing dâr 10: 45-ah lo thleng phei ang che u," an rawn ti a.

15. "**August 31**: Kei leh Dr. Rothuama chu Jt. Secretary, Kampani-a Office-ah dâr 10:45-ah kan va thleng a. Mahse tumah an lo awm lo va. Rei

fe kan ṭhut nnuah mi pakhat a lo kal a, kan zâwt a, "Hei keimahni duh thu ni lovin, in kohna avângin kan lo kal a, rei tak kan awm tawh a. An inbiakna an ṭan tawh a niha keini chu kan tel a ṭûl lo a nih phei chuan kan haw leh mai dâwn, va hrilh rawh," kan ti a. Chu pa chu a va kal a, a lo kîr leh a, "Home Minister te nêna inbiakna a kal mêk a, 'lo lût rawh u' an ti e" a rawn ti a. Tichuan Home Minister Office-ah chuan kan lût ta a. Hêng mite hi an lo awm a – Pu Laldênga, Pu Biakchhûnga, Home Minister Charan Singh-a, Minister of State Mr. Mandal, Home Secretery, Jt. Secretary, Director Intelligence Bureau (DIB), Mr.A.K. Doval, Mr. Vijay Karan, Special Assistant (Intelligent Bureau) te, leh mi dang pahnih an ni. Inbiakna hun rei fe a kal hnuin thu engemawah inbahna an nei deuh a. Home Minister chuan, "We are here where we were a year ago" a ti a; "I titâwp mai ang" tiin a ding ta thut mai a. Chu veleh kei chu na takin ka ṭawng ve ta a, "Chuti mai tûr a ni lo, nangnin inrem in duh a, anmin an duh bawk a, chutia tih zûzi mai mai tûr a ni lo. Nang leh Pu Laldênga in inrem lo a ni hlei nêm, in inrem a ni. Pu Laldênga'n July ni 1 thuthlung a thinlung taka a pawm thu leh Camp siam te pawh a duh thu a sawi a, Political Talk a duh thu a sawi bawk a. Nang Home Minister ngei pawhin Political Talk kan nei ngei ngei ang i ti a, ṭawngkam ṭha phei chuan chaw eiah te pawh ka sâwm ang a, ka tîtîpui ang te i ti a ni a, in inkârah inrem lohna a awm rêng rêng hlei nêm. Thif pahnih–July ni 1 thuthlung anga ke pên chhuah leh Political Talk a kawpa neih ve ve theih a ni a,

chu tak chu a pawimawh chu a ni. Chu chu in remti ve vein ka hria a. Engati nge kan tihtâwp mai ang?" ka han ti a. Tah chuan Home Secretary pawh chuan, "A ni tak e, he thil pahnih hi thil hrang (two independent issues) a ni a, a kawpa tih ve ve ngei ngei tûr a ni, Brig. Sailo ka thlâwp a ni," a rawn ti a. Home Minister pawhin a pawm ta a Hemi inbiakna hian dârkâr hnîh dâwn lai a awh a Thu tâwpna chu July ni 1 thutblung tipuitling tûra thinlung tak taka pên chhuah tak tak leh chumi ruala Political Talk neiha kan ram chungchâng thu sawi nghâl chu an remti tlâng ta a, kan tîn ta a," tiin report a pe a.

July ni 1, 1976 hma lama Pu Dênga'n India ai-awh a biak zawng zawngte chu Official-ho an ni a. Dead-lock (mutân) P.C.-hote nêna an sut kian chinah erawh hi chuan Political level-in Prime Minister te, Home Minister te a be thei ta a ni. Pu Desaia Sorkar-in "MNF kan ring lo, biak ţûlna a awm tawh lo" tia an inchhut ngên hnuah leh Zoramah Operation hlauhawm pui mai ţan tuma an inbuatsaih nup nup lai, MNF te Cease-Fire (inkah haina) bawlchhiattîr tuma Special Force hmanga tihthinrim phêt an tum laia, Leihlâwn dawh kai leh a han ni leh inbiakna level tihsân a han ni hi Zoram tâna thil vânneihthlâk leh hlu lutuk mai a ni a. Heti ni ta lo se an inpuahchah dân chu namai lo tak a ni a. Chumi pumpelh thei tûra hna an thawk hi an theihna vâng ni lovin, "Pathian puihna liau liau a ni" tiin Pu Thena chuan a sawi. Calcutta atangin July 12 khân Army Commander Aizâwlah a lo chho

va. Mizo rumah tel lovin 'Security Conference' an siam a. Chutah chuan Operation Order an siam chhuak a, Operation ṭanna nî tûr chauh an nghâk tawh a ni a. Hetah hi chuan Operation tan nî la laa man thai tûr 'list' Sipai phei chuan an kawl diam tawh tih a chiang viau a ni. Mahse Pathian zârah chu chu kan lo pumpelh ta a ni. A hnu lama inbiakna vawi tam tak lo awm leh ta leh 'Dead-lock' a lo awm ṭhinna chhan erawh chu MNF leh India inrem theih loh vâng a ni a, he kan thil ziak nên hian inzawmna an neih loh avâng leh sawi sẽn pawh a nih loh avângin kan tilang thei lêm lo ang a.

MNF leh India sorkar-in Zoram buai chin fel tuma "Peace Talk" an neih chu a tluang thei lo hle a. Janata Sorkar tlâk hnua amah Pu Laldênga India rama hruai lûttu, Pi Indira Gandhi Congress ngei an lo Sorkar leh hnu pawh khân, kum 1981 chhûng zawngte khân inbiakna chhunzawm a ni a. Kum 1976 January thlaa remna zawng tûra Delhi a lo thlawh luh aṭanga kum 1982 January thla, kum 6 chhûng lai remna leh muanna zawnga Delhi Sorkar a dâwrna chu Pu Laldênga chuan a lo hlawhchham tâk avângin January 21, 1982 chuan Prime Minister, Pi Indira Gandhi chuan inbiakna chu a titâwp fel ta a. Pu Laldênga pawhin an tiam lâwk tawh angin India a chhuahsan ta bawk a.

Hêng inbiakna a kaltluan hleih theih lohna chhanah hian mi tam takin 'Pu Ṭhena vâng a ni' tiin thu chhe tinrêng leh ṭawngkam mawi lo tinrêng hmangin an bei a. Lo huat phah tak tak pawh an awm hlawm âwm e. Kum 1979 MLA Election phei

kha chuan Party zawng zawng inbeihna chu Pu Ṭhena chungchângah ringawt a ni ta hial a. Pu Laldênga ngeiin Pu Ṭhena, inbiakna tichhetua a puhna Cassette, dârkâr hnih lai daih Delhi-a a khung chu a rawn thawn a. Hei hi "Bengvârna Office" intiin an copy darh a, an theh darh chiam mai a. Hemi beih lêtna ang deuh hi MNF Sgt. Mângthâwnga'n Chhingchhîp-ah a sawi a, chu chu Tape Record-ah an lo khung hlauh mai bawk a. Pu Laldênga Tape Record theh-darhna apiangah Mângthâwnga Cassette-in a ûmzui bawk a. Sâp Chanchinbuin "Cassette War" a tih khawpin he Election Campaign hi a awm hial a. A chhe zâwng emaw a ṭha zâwng emawin "Pu Ṭhena Pu Ṭhena" tih chuan Zoram a chiah hneh hle mai Amah dotute chuan inbiakna chu Pu Ṭhena tihkhaw loh a ni tia mipui âwih khawpa an sawi theih-chuai inthlannaa chak phah an inbeisei a. Amah ṭantute chuan Pu Ṭhena tihkhawloh phâk pawh a ni lo va, inbia MNF leh India inkâr thu a ni tiin an Campaign bawk a. Mipuite chuan hneh takin Pu Ṭhena pâwl, People's Conference chu an Vote tling a, Sorkarna ngêlnghet tak an siam leh thei ta a ni.

A ni taka Delhi Talk tia kan sawi fo, MNF leh India Sorkârin Mizoram buaina India Constitution huangchhûnga sawi rem an tum hi thla 2/3 lek pawha tih fel theih mai âwma lang, mahse a inbiaa ten an ṭanfung ve ve aṭanga tawlh sawn duh lova, inrem theih lohna 'Point' tih hre reng chunga an pâwng ṭan tlat reng chuan inbiak rem ngaihna a awm lo rêng a ni. Pu Laldênga te duh leh ngiat chu India-in a pe phal lo va. India pêk leh lian

chu Pu Laldênga ten an pawm mai thei bawk si lo va. Chu duh dân ve ve inmil thei lo tirem tûr chuan kum 6 zet chhûngin vawi tam tak an inbia a. Mahni dinna tlâng aṭanga tawlh sawn thei lo an inṭih ve ve that avângin tâwpna chu a thleng ta a ni. A hnuah pawh amah Pu Laldênga'n 1982 tâwp lama Indian Express Chanchinbu-a a sawi dânin, rem thu sawi tum hian Pu Hrânghmingthanga te leh Kohhran hruaitute pawhin kawng engtin tin emaw an bei leh tawh a, mahse engmah a ni chuang lo. Chuvângin Pu Ṭhena an puhna leh ṭawngkam mawi lo ṭinrêng hmanga an beihnate chu Election a paih theihna hmanrua a ni mahna ṭia mipui bum tumna 'Politics' hmanraw pakhat mai a ni.

'Inbiakna titâwptu' achâng leh 'Remna leh Muanna duh lotu' ti tein Pu Ṭhena chu an puh bawk a. Hêng puhna hrang hrang hi thu dik chan-ve pawh tling pha lo vek an ni. Pu Ṭhena maiin India Sorkâr laipui leh MNF President Pu Laldênga te inbiakna a khawih danglam phâk thu a awm lo rêng rêng a, 'Remna leh Muanna' a duh leh duh loh avânga Zoram chungchânga India leh MNF an inrem leh rem loh thu chu sawi thu a chêng pha lo rêng rêng a ni. Amah Pu Laldênga ngeiin inbiakna tâwp hnu, India a ohhuahsan hnuah London aṭangin eng thu nge a sawi kha? Pu Lalsawia, M. P. hnêna lehkha a thawnah chuan hetiang hian a ziak a ni. "Mizoram Congress (I) ka dem lo, a mi mal tak pawhin min khawngaih, mahse an pi thu an hnial ngam lo va, kan inbiakna kawngah Remna leh Muanna duh tak tak ni se, 'In inbe rem

thei lo a nih chuan keini Mizoram Congress (I) te chu kan lo châwl ang e,' an ti ngam tûr a ni a Hnam chhanna kawngah Estheri, hmeichhia tak agial pawh an tluk lo a ni," a ti tih thu Dr. Rothuama kâ ngei atangin ka dawng a. He thu hi Aizâwl Chanchinbu pakhat, 'Zâwl-ai-Di' chuan March ni 31, 1973 khân a rawn chhuah nghe nghe a nih kha.

Pu Thena hian Politics a luh tirh ni atanga vawiin ni thlengin MNF leh Remna leh Muanna chungchânga a ngaih dân chu a la sawhsawn tak tak chuang lo va. 'Ram dinhmun (Political Status) tûr chu MNF te chanvo a ni. Ram leh hnam tâna kha chen ramchhuak an ni a, an rawn hawn ang apiang chu, eng political status pawh ni se; ramchhuakin Sazuk a ni emaw, sanghal a ni emaw, sakhi a ni emaw an hawn ang apiang chu in lama miten an lo lâwm thîn ang hian kan lo lâwmin kan lo dawngsawng tûr a ni a, chu mai ni lovin nihna engkim pawh kian tûrin kan inpeih reng bawk tûr a ni. MNF te chu engtin pawh lo chhuak se, eng dinhmunah pawh awm dâwn ila Mizo mipuiten kan mamawh chu Development (hmasâwnna) hna thawh hi a ni a, Kan ram chankânna chu MNF te ngei pawhin an duh a, duh lo kan awm lo. Chuvângin hemi lam hawi hian hna nasa takin kan thawk mawlh mawlh mai tûr a ni. Ram leh hnam changkân nâna hnathawh hi eng politics nên mah a inkalh ngai lo. Remna leh Muanna thu te, Political Status thu te te, Political Status thu te hi chu India Sorkâr leh MNF inkâr thuah i dah ang u khai, kan lo sawi

kan lo sawi ve pawh a ṭûl lo ve,' tih hi a sawi dân a ni fan reng a ni.

Hemi hi a ngaih dân nghet tak a nih avângin P.C. Party chuan M.N.F. leh India Sorkâr aiawh an inbiak chhûng zawng kha chuan Mizoram dinhmun tûr, Political Status chungchângah engmah sawi an nei lo va. MNF te kutah an dah hlâwm hlak ringawt mai a. Amaherawhchu vânduaithlâk taka Prime Minister, Pi Indira Gandhi-in inbiakna titâwpa, Parliament-ah meuh Khawvêl hriat thama January 20, 1981-a Pu Laldênga (MNF) biak a tum tawh loh thu a puan tâk avângin leh amah Pu Laldênga ngei pawh inbiakna a tlawlh palha a duhna hmun ngeia hruai chhuah leh an lo tiam tawh ang ngeia London-ah daih a kal bo tâk bawk si avângin Mizoram Politics dinhmun tûr chungchânga M.N.F. kut lo Sakuh sêrnghah ngawt mai chu thil theih a ni ta lo tih an hriatin, September 17, 1982 khân, MNF leh Pu Laldênga ten an dîl ni tho bawk, 'Mizoram tâna State puitling leh chumi chhûnga Mizote hualhimna ṭha tak, dîlna Memorandum chu Prime Minister hnênah an theh lût ve ta chauh a ni. Pu Ṭhenu dûh ber dân chuan Pu Laldênga (MNF) leh India Sorkâr chu thuin inbe rem thei ngei sela, M.N.F. te hlim tak leh lungrual takin lo chhuak se, chu an ngen chhuah Politics dinhmun tharah chuan tumân nihna engmah chuh lova engemaw chen tal chu Sorkârna chelhtîr leh, buaina awm tawh hauh lova ṭhahnem ngai tak leh lungrual taka kan ram leh hnam hmasâwnna atâna hnathawhho dial dial hi

a ni a. Chutah chauh chuan Politics tak leh thinlung ram lam thleng pawhin kan ramah Rempa leh Muanna kan nghahhlelh êm êm chu a thleng thei ang a ti thin.

## BUNG 9

## QUIT MIZORAM ORDER, SILCHAR BUAI LEH A HNU LAM

"Mizo hnam rilru (Mizo Nationalism) tichhia a, Mizoram awp beh tumtu India Sorkâr hmanrua VAI zawng zawngte chuan July ni khat, Sângkhât zakua sawmsarih pakaw hma ngeiin Mizoram an chhuahsan vek tûr a ni. He thupêk âwih duh lova awm luite chu an chungah Mizoram Sorkârin ro a rêl ang.

He thupêk hian Vai, Mizorama piangte leh Kristian sakhaw rawngbâwlnaa Kohhranin a chhawr laite chu a huap lo"

Published by the Government of Mizoram tih thu rum tak mai hi June ni 1, 1979-a Aizâwl khawlai hmun tam taka intâr a ni a. A chungah khian "Mizoram Sorkâr Vai Hnawh chhuahna Thupêk (Quit Mizoram Order)" tih a chuang kaih bawk a. A hma lama kan sawi tawh angin Vai hnawhchhuahna thupêk chi January ni 1, 1974 khan a awm tawh bawk a.

July ni 8, 1979-a Janata Sorkârin Pu Laldênga Tihar Jail-a an khung, Pi Indira Sorkârin remna sawipui tuma an chhuah leh hnu lawka Delhi khaw hmâvna a-chênna in, Chiragh Enclave-a 'HIMMAT' palai, Neerja Choudhury-in he Vai hnawh chhuahna thupêk hi 'I tih em ni?' tia a zawh chuan Pu Laldênga chuan, "MNF Headquarters thu chhuak Vice President hming signed-a an tih a ni. Kei phei chuan Jail atangin ka hre ve chauh a ni" tiin a chhâng a. Hemi hnu lawk hian 'Silchâr buai' kan tih mai, Mizo 4/5 laiin nunna an chân phahna leh Zirlai leh Mizo dang rêng rêng pawh awm ngam tawh lo khawpa an lo tlân chhûah phahna thil kha a thleng zui ta bawk a.

He 'Quit Mizoram Order' chungchângah hian Brig. Thenphunga Sailo, Chief Minister chuan June 4, 1979 zânah All India Radio, Aizâwl-ah hetiang hian thu a sawi a:-

"He thil hi mahni hmasialtuten politics hmanruaa hmanga Mizoramah remna leh ram hmasâwnna awm tûr lo dâl an tumna leh buaina chawh chhuah an tumna hmanrua a ni a Kan zînga Mizo ni lo awmte nunna a him theihna tûrin Mizorama mi zawng zawng eng pâwl leh eng party-a mi pawh theihtâwp chhuah tûrin ka ngên che u a ni.

Hetiang hriattîrna târ avâng hian kum hnih chhûng lai Mizorama muanna lo awm tawh hi tihchinggenin a awm ang tih a hlauhawm a. Mizoram buaina a irh chhuah leh ngat chuan 'Mizoram chhuahsan thu' rawn târtute hian mawh an phur liau liau dâwn a ni.

Chuvângin ke mi thawmove rawn târtute hi ngun [illegible] a, an thiltih tumte hi [illegible] ni. Mizo-[illegible] hi an hmangaih tak zet chuan ka ngen [illegible] ni ngai tûr a ni."

Hetianga thuchah leh ngenna a siam ngawih ngawih chung hian buaina chu a lo chhuak ta reng a. He kan buaina hi Zoram pum nghawng, buaina namên lo ber pâwl a la ni hial âwm e. Hemi chungchânga amah Chief Minister, Brig. Sailo-in June 19, 1979-a thuchah a siam atang hian eng buaina nge chhuak leh a chanchin chu a chiang hle. Hetiang hian thuchah a siam leh a:-

Thupui:- SILCHAR BUAINA CHUNGCHANGA MIPUI HNENA THUCHAH

"Tûn lai kan boruak tawn rit tak mai leh Silchar-a kan Mizo-puite tawrhna râpthlâk tak mai avângin mipui thîn a ur hle a. Mahse mipui mangang pâili lutuk lo tûr leh thinrim hrîkthlâlna dap lo tûrin ka ngên a che u.

Thil hal lo intan dan: June 1, 1979 zing lam khân July 1, 1979 hma ngeia kan ram Vaite chhuak tûra thupêk lehkha an sem darh a. Hemi ni vêk chawhnu lam hian kan Minister Pu Rosânga private building chu hâl a ni bawk a. Thil awmzia ngun taka thlirin police thil avânga Sorkâr leh mipui chawh buai hrim hrim tum mi tlêmtê an awm aiin a hing a. Chûngho chuan an thlêm thlâk theih theih Underground ta chu hmînin, an kuta râl kaw

zen an tum tlat niin a lang a. Kan hriat fo tawh angin MNF dik takin mipui hnênah thu pawimawh an puan chuan... mipuiten an tawrh loh theihna ang ber an ngaihtuah fo thîn.

June ni 1 thil thleng erawh hi chu..... India Constitution Frame Work chhûnga remna leh muanna ngaihtuah remti tawhte an intihhmingchhiatna leh an mahni (MNF) ngei pawh Indiain a rinhlelh phah theihna a ni a. Thil tihtheih loh tawp a nih bawk bâkah Underground ve lo Zoram mipuiten kan tawrh phah theihna thil a ni tih chu tupawhin kan hre vek a. Mi mal tu ber nge tuar ang a, eng angin nge kan tuar dâwn tih erawh hi chu kan hre lo chauh a ni.

R.C.Chowdhury thah a ni: "Kan rama Vaite himna chu a ram neitute mawhphurhna a ni tih hriain theihtâwp chhuah mêk zêl a ni a. Chutih laiin June 13 khân Pu R.C.Chowdhury, S.D.O. (PWD) Saituala thawk lai chu a in atanga hruai chhuakin Saitual kiang Keifângah khaw thim tawh hnuin tuten emaw an kâp hlum a. Hetiang thil tha lo tak a lo thleng hi pawi kan ti êm êm a. Pu Chowdhury thah a nih hi kan dem a, mipui pawhin pawi kan tiin a ruang pawh ropui takin puanin kan tuam a, pangpâr tam tak nên kan vui liam a nih kha. Thil sual titu chu mipui tumahin an lâwm lo va, man chhuah tuma theihtâwp chhuaha tleih zui nghâl a ni a. Rinhlelh thenkhat man an ni nghâl thusi ta rêng a. Kan ramah hian Underground kan Control phâk loh engemaw zât an awm

ayângin tawrhna râpthlâk tak tak tam tak a thleng tawh a. Anmahni leh Security Force-ho innêk vêlna avânga mi pawisawi lo Security Force leh MNF kuta boral pawh tam tak an awm tawh.

June 15 zing dâr 4 vêlah Pu Chowdhury ruang chuan Silchar a thleng a. Hâl ral tûra an hruainaah pawh a kual thui thei ang zâwngin kawng an zawhpui a, mipui thin tina thei zâwngin an au vêl bawk a: Pu Chowdhury ruang an vûi zawh atang chiah chuan Silchara Mizo awmte chu an phêk beih ta chiâm mai a. He thu kan hriat veleh Silchar Dy.Commissioner kan zâwt fiah ngâl a. Mizote chu vênhim an ni a, ngaihtuahawm tumah an awm lo tiin min chhâng a. Atîr chuan ka ngaih a tha thawkhat hle a.

"Ngun zâwka ka ngaihtuah hnu chuan Silchara kan unaute tuarna chuan min au tlat a, anmahni kan tûra kal chu ka tum ta a. Kal ka tum thu an hriat veleh Delhi leh Assam Sorkar chuan kal lo tûrin min ngên nghâl a. A chhan pahnih a awm: Pakhatnaah chuan Silchar boruak lum tak mai chu ka tân him tâwk lovin an hria a, min hlauhthâwnpui a ni. Pahnihnaah chuan Silchar hi mi State (kan huang pâwn) a ni a, an State Chief Minister te nên emawa thu sawi tlâng tûr chauh lo chuan thuneihna engmah kan neih lohna a ni a. Kal zâwt tûrin min rinpui lo a ni.

Kal nghâ ka tum avângin Assam Chief Minister chu Silchar a lo zin a, khuti lai buaina ching fel tûm inbiakna neihpuiah sâwmna thu ka thawn

thuai a, Delhi pawh ka hriattîr nghâl a. An chhânna nghâk hman nia ka inhriat loh avângin June 15 lâ la chuan tlai dâr 5½-ah a theih ang anga Silchara kan mite thlamuan tûrin Aizâwl ka chhuahsan nghâl a. Silchar chu a tûk June 16 zîng lam dâr 2-ah kan thleng a. Assam Chief Minister chu a lo kal lo va, a aiawh tûmah pawh a rawn tîr lo va. Chuvângin Silchar D.C leh S.P. hnênah pawh Assam Sorkar thuneihnaa inrawlh tuma kal ka nih lohzia leh ka kal chhan te ka hrilhfiah a. Anni pawhin ka Security vêng him ngei tura 'Order' an hmuh thu te an sawi a. A ṭûl ang anga mi ṭanpui an tiam bawk a.

"Silcharah chuan kan mite an dahkhâwmna leh damdawi in lama hliamte chu ka tlawh kual vek a. Kan mite pahnih kan chhan hman lohva nunna hloh leh hliam 11 lai an lo awm hi ka rilru a na hle mai. An chhûngte pawhin kan chhan hman lohnaah min hre thiam se ka duh. Bungrua leh thil dang tam tak pawh an tichhia a. Theihpatâwp chhuaha kan thlen thlâk hnua kan mite thlavâng kan hauhna chuan awmzia a nei ta hle a. Cachar Police-te vênghim tûra an indaih loh avângin CRP leh BSF te pun nghâl an ni a. Anniho lo tel ve chinah kan mite an himin an thlamuang ta a ni. Tin, Hospital lama kan mite hliam enkawltu Doctor leh Nurse te pawh an fakawm ngawt mai. An thiamna leh thawh thatna avâng leh Pathian zârah hliam tuarte chu an dam leh thuai ang tih kan beisei.

**Silchar buaina nghawng:** "Kum 1966 Mizoram buai atangin mi pawisawi lo tam takin nunna an chân tawh a. Hliam tuar piansual phah te, Jail tâng te, in leh lo chân tam takte mi pawisawi lo zingah an awm. Kan Control phâk loh Underground kan ramah an awm tlat avângin a ram mi tân leh Mizo ni lo Zorama awm tân pawh a muanawm loh châng a awm thin. Hêng avâng hian hna leh hlawh tam ûmin kan thian Mizo ni lote chuan eng pawh huamin Zoramah hna an thawk a ni rêng a. Buai vânga Mizote tawrhna kal zêl siper pakhat, rawlrâla chete kut thawhna hi heti taka la vung a, engmah hre lo leh pawisawi lo Mizo huat nâna an hmang hi kan tlangvâlte chuan an ngai thiam lo êm êm a, an rilru a nat êm avângin tharum thawhna engpawh an huam a ni. Mizo hnam dânah thian chhan ngam lo chu mi hmusitawm, mipa pawha chhiar tlâk loh, pawnfên fêng tlâk an ni rêng a ni. Kan tlangvâlten Mizo rilru dik tak pua tlâwmngaihna nêna thian chhan thih an huam tih ka hriatin ka rilru a lâwm a. Kan pipu nun mawi kan hnam ze dik tak khân min ka kalsan lo a ni tih a tilang. Amaherawhchu Kristian kan nihna hre rengin kan tlangvâlte pawhin Kohhran leh khawtlâng hruaitute ngenna an ngai pawimawh a, thisen chhuahna leh tharum thawhna chu Kristian an nihna avâng chauhin an insûm tluantling thei a ni. Chutih laiin kan mite tanpui tûrin kan hruaitu dang, Education Minister Pu Malsâwmna te, Dy.Speaker, Pu Chawngkûnga te, Officer-te leh vântlâng hruaitu mi pawimawh thenkhatte Silchar an liam nghâl zêl bawk a. Chu-

Mizoram Chief Minister ni tûra Lt. Governor N P Mathur-a hmaa thu a tiam lai 7, May 1979.

Brig. Gen. Biakchhûnga (MNF Army Chief) lo kîr leh ni,
14. 8. 1979

**Radio-a a thusawi lai**

Tualthah duh loh entîrna kawng zawh, June 19, 1980, Tlar hmasa lama mi hi Pu Z.A. Kâpmawia a ni

vângin, tûna kan mite dinhmun chu ngaihtuahawm a ni rih lo ve. Mipuite rinchhan leh hmahchuan-in Sorkâr-in theihtawp a ch'uah zêl a, chuvângin thlamuang takin i awm ang u.

"Hetiang dân pâwn lam mite pawikhawihna avânga mi pawisawi lo chunga kut an thlâk duh leh nu nau leh hmeichhia pawh zuah lova Mizo zawng zawng an vai hmer hi hnam puitling lo ber rilru put dân a ni a. Thil zahthlâk tak a ni. Chuvângin Mizo-te chuan rilru puitling tak puin, Mizo kan nihna leh Kristian kan nihna hre rengin ngawih chuh ila. Tûn hun hi khawvêl hriata hnam zepui zahawm taka kan lan chhuahtîrna hun remchâng a ni. An tih ang leka kut thlâkna leh insûm zawh lohna kan lan chhuahtîr chuan anmahni ang tluk lek bawk kan ni dâwn si a. "Sual ngam chein awm suh la, ṭhatnain sual chu ngam zâwk rawh" tih kha i hre reng ang u."

Hemi thuchah a siam lai hian Mizo tlangvâl, Aizâwl leh Silchar kawng dunga mi zawng zawng tih ngam Motor hmuh apiang Silchar kawng lam panpuiin an liam thla a. Silchar rûn an tum tak tak a. Vairêngtêah an inchhêk nghûk mai a. Pu Ṭhena'n ngenna a siam leh chumi thu âwiha Silchar an tlân lût ta lo pawh chu tam tak thin a rim zaw lek lek nghe nghe a ni. Mahse tûn hnua ngaihtuah nawn lehin a lo dikin a lo fing zâwk êm êm a ni tih a chiang hle.

**Silchar Vantlang Hruaitute zingah**: Silchar kaltlang veka India ram zau zâwk ṣan dâwr avâng leh

Railway Station leh Thlawhna ṭumhmun pawh Silchar ring ve mai kan nih avângin, chumi hre reng chuan Silchar mipui thinrim kal zêl chuan min rêp châr ta mai a. Buhfai leh ei tûr chi hrang hrang bâkah Petrol leh Diesel kan rama lo chho tûr an dang ta tlat mai a. Mizo dâwrkai Silchar dâwr ṭhîn pawhin an dâwr ngam loh avângin Silchar sumdâwngho pawh chu an hawi zi an hawi zi ve mai bawk a Hetiang ringawta kan inunauna hi a awm reng chuan a pawi thui dâwn êma a hriat avângin Pu Ṭhena chuan 'Inunauna ṭha' kan neih zui leh theihna zawng in June 26, 1979 khân Silchar a tlawh a. Public leader hrang hrang, Political Party hruaitute, Pâwl hruaitute leh Chanchinbu mite Silchar Circuit House-ah ko khâwmin a kâwm a. Chuta a thusawi pawimawh tak mai chu hei hi a ni:-

"Silchar hi Mizoram leh India ram hmun dang daidangtu kawtchhuah awm chhun a ni a. Mizote tân chuan Silchar mipuite hian India ai in awh a Dik tak phei chuan Mizo mipui tân chuan India in ni mai. Silchar mipuiten Mizote chunga in tih emaw in tih loh emaw rêng rêng hian India Integration (Inpumkhatna) kawngah hian kawngro nasa takin a su tih hria ang che u. Mizo mimirten India an ngaihhlut leh ṭhaa an ruat theihna kawng chu 'Silchar mite ṭha tak' nia an hriat phawt athu a ni mai. Silchar mite hi suala an hriat chuan India chu sual vek tûrah an ngai mai bawk a. Kawng dangin han sawi ta ila, Silchar mipui leh Mizote inngeih dial diala kan khawsak chuan India Integration atâna thil ropui tak, kawngro su tham a tling dâwn tihna

nih chu. Mizoram Saitual khuaa mi pakhat thah nih avânga Silchara heti taka tualthahna leh thil tichhiat duhna thinlung a awm ta mai hi a makin vânduaithlâk hle mai.

"Sorkar laipui hi rawn inrawlh tûr leh hêng tihna leh thil tihchhiatte hi eng ang chiah nge tih fiah tûrin leh tûn hnua inunauna tha zâwk a awm leihna tûra kawng min dappui tûrin Enquiry Commission din ngei tûrin ka ngên tak meuh nghâl awk a ni."

Hemi tum Silchar buai kan tih maiah hian Mizo 4 thah an ni a. Hliam na zual damdawi in lût 16 an awm bawk a. Damdawi in lût lo deuha hliam pawh an awm thluah a. Salvation Army Headquarters (Mizo chênna) building leh bungrua an hâl fai vek a, Mission Compound Guest House (Mizo Presbyterian Synod enkawl lai leh Mizo hlîr chênna) chhûng an hâl a, Mizoram Sorkar Supply Office bungraw pawimawh an tichhe vekin, a building pawh nasa takin an sawisa a. Mizoram State Transport Bus 2 leh Truck 3 an hâl a, Soil Conservation (Mizoram) Deparment Jeep ZRG 157 leh Agriculture Department Jeep ZRG 925 an hâl bawk. Pu Zangêna IOC Petrol Pump an sawisa hle a, Mizoram House leh Rev. Lalpianga, Silchar leh a thuchhvêl Kristian zînga hna thawka Mizo Presbyterian Synod Missionary tirh, chênna in pawh an tichhe mual bawk. Mizo an hmuh apiang, Hotel-a mite, Dâwra thil lei laite, kawtlai lêng leh Ricks-haw-a thuang lai te, Bus Station, Rail Station leh Airport-a lo thleng hlim apiang te, Silchar hmun tin maia

Mizo an hmuh apiang, an pâwng nghaisak a. Ho:
Mizo thlen ţhanna deuhte hualin Mizo sawisak r
an zawng tak meuh meuh a ni. Mizo hmeichh
an 'Private part' khawih luihsak te pawh an aw
Salvation Army Hqrs-ah hian tangka fai Rs. 50,000
(chêng sîngnga) zet a kâng ral vek a, chûngte nê
Salvation Army chân zawng zawng chu Rs. 50,00,000
(Chêng maktaduai nga) man hu vêl a ni. Hê
zawng zawng hi an International Headquarters, Lo
don-ah an report nghâl vek bawk. Mi mal an sav
sakte thuamhnaw hlu, Sana, rangkachak zungb
leh ţhi, an pawisa ken ang ang apiangte an lâk
vek bawk a. Kan mite tawrhna zawng zawng h
chuti maia a man chhût chhuah sên a ni lo

Aizâwla a lo than tirh phei chuan mi 30 ch
a tlêm berah thi leh bo, tu puiah te pawh sa
chhûnga thuna paih an nei nia sawina te, Prof Sia
kima, kan mi thiam langsâr tak mai te pawh th
sawina te a tam avângin Mizo tlangvâl rilru a da
thei mawlh lo va. Chief Minister ngenna zah
pawi khawih lovin lo hâwng kîr mah se Aizâwl
lo luh chuan Bara Bazâra Vai dâwr lian pahn
chu an han suasam ve hlek a.

Aizâwla buai zêlna a awm loh nân Chief Mi
nister hian Central Peace Committee a din a. Chu
tah chuan Party hrang hrang hruaitute, Kohhra
leh Vântlâng pâwl hrang hrang hruaitute pheikha
rual takin an thawkho va. Amaherawhchu Aizâwl
Bawrhsâp, R. Clement Illango, I.A.S. leh kan Lt
Governor N.P. Mathur-a ţang dûn chuan mipui nas
takin min hrêk ve thung a. Chhûn leh zân Curfew

: tak chhunzawm a nih bâkah Pathiannîte pawh-
inkhâwm theih lohin Curfew chu chhunzawm a
a. M.Z.P-ho ning lutuk chuan, 'We condemn
long curfew on Sunday, It is anti-Christian acti-
ty," tih te, "Illango, my children are hungry, we
nt ration," tih te, "Dictated Administrator kan
h lo," tih te namên lovin khawlaiah an târ a.
ng avângte hian M.Z P. President Tv. T.C. Kâp-
wia leh mi ṭhenkhat dang an man a. Tv. F. Lal-
nga'n President charge lain a kaihruai zui a.
tak chuan he Curfew rei leh thingtui lâk leh
zâr kal, Ration lâk ilo tak ngial pawh tih theih
hi chu kan Chief Minister leh a thawhpuite
whin an duh lo vek a. Lt. Governor leh Dy.
ommissioner ṭangrualin an tilui tlat mai bawk si a.
ipui pawhin Ministry an dem hman hle. Mahse
Chief Minister chuan Delhi Sorkâr-ah hêng mite
a thawhpui thei lo a ni tih thu a thlen a, Cen-
l Sorkar chuan an rawn thlâk ta thuai nghe
a ni.

**i Mizoram Order nghawng thil kal zel**: Hemi
ngchâng thil kal zêl leh Zorama Insurgency (hel-
) chhunzawm zêl a nih avânga thil awm dân leh
l lo thlengte chu Pu Ṭhena thusawi hian a hrilh-
h chiang tâwk hle. Kum 1980 March ni 24 zâna
l India Radio, Aizâwl-a a thusawi hi lo en ila:-
hian duhtak te u,

MNF-te chuan nunrâwng takin thisen chhuahna
tharum thawhna hna an lo ṭan leh ta a, tûn
i maia an chêt dânte chu hetiang a ni:-

a) Champhaiah January ni 4, 1980 khân Pu Thangthula, Zote Administrative Officer chu râwng takin thah a ni.

b) Pu B. Khualchhâwna, Mission Vêngthlang chu February ni 14, 1980 zân khân ama ina a awm silaia kah a ni a, hemi hliam hi tuar lovin ni 18 khân a boral a.

c) Lunglei-Tlabung kawngah February ni 15, 1980 khân Pu Babul Chowdhury chu râwng taka thah a ni.

d) Saitual Administrative Office chu February ni 19, 1980 khân hâl a ni.

e) Zotê-ah February ni 20, 1980 khân Administrative Officer Office chu hâlral vek a ni.

f) Seling-Champhai kawngah February ni 20, 1980 khân BRTF Camp chu hâl a ni.

g) Saitual-Phûllên kawngah February ni 20, 1980 vêk khân kawng laiho Camp hâl a ni bawk.

h) Silchar-Aizâwl kawng Kâwnpui daiah February ni 27, 1980 khân 18 Assam Rifles mi 6 thah an ni.

i) Aizâwl - Lunglei kawng Pângzâwl kiangah March ni 12, 1980 khân Sipai Havildar pakhat thah a ni a, mi dang sipai pathumte hliam an ni bawk.

j) Ruantlângah March ni 12, 1980 khân Administrative Officer Office hâl a ni.

k) Keprân khuaah March ni 14, 1980 khân Pu Swadesh Ranjan Roy, Keprân High School zirtîrtu chu râwng taka thah a ni.

l) Chhiahtlângah March ni 20, 1980 khân Pu R.B. Dutta, zirtîrtu thah a ni leh ta.

m) Hemi nî vêk hian Sêrchhîp — Thênzâwl kawngah BRTF Camp hâlral a ni a, BRTF mi 4 thah an ni a, mi dang pathum hliam an ni bawk.

2. Mizoram mipuite hian thil kawng hnihah rilru mumal tak in neih ka duh a.

Pakhatnaah chuan - Pu Laldênga leh a hruai MNF-te hian India Dânpui chhûnga Mizoram State puitling leh engemaw sual chhuah tumin an bei mêk a, he an thiltum tihlawhtling tûr hian tharum thawh a, thisen chhuahin mi nuina hialte pawh lâksakin an bei mêk a.

Pahnihnaah chuan - Pu Laldênga leh a hruai MNF-te hian Mizoram Sorkâr hi hna thawk tha hlei thei lova siam tumin buaina an siam mêk zêl a.

3. India rama State tam tak te chuan tharum thawh lovin State an hmu thei a, Mizo mipuite pawh hian tharum thawh lovin State hi an nei ve thei a ni. A dik tak chuan hêng tharum thawhnate hian Mizo mipuite tuarna leh harsatna a thlen bâkah, State puitling neih ve theih ngei tûr pawh a tibahlah thei a ni.

4. Hêng tharum thawha chêtnaten a rawn hian chhuahte chu:—

a) Mizoram mipuiten kawng tinrêngin an tuar ang.

b) Mizoram hmasâwnna kal mêkte nasa takin a tiṭhuanawp a ni.

5. Mizoram mipuiten hêng nunrâwng taka chêtna leh tharum thawha MNF-te chêtnate hi thiam loh kan chantîr hma chuan, hetianga tharum thawha râwng taka chêtnate hi a lo la awm zêl ang a, mipuiin kan tuar bâkah Mizoram hmasâwnna hi a tiṭhuanawp dâwn a ni.

6. Nunrâwng tak leh râpthlâk taka tualthat ṭhîntute hian Zoram tân hian engnge an thawh chhuah? Engmah an thawk chhuak miah lo - râpthlâk taka tual an thahte hi a ni mai. Mizo mipuite tawrhna leh harsatna namên lo an thlen bâkah Mizoram, Kristian ram hi an tihmêlhem nasa a ni. MNF-te hian Mizoram leh Mizo mipuite hi min timualphoin min tizak takzet a nih hi.

7. A tâwp berah chuan, Mizo mipuite hian tharum thawha chêt hi a sâwt lohzia kan hriat nawn leh fo hi ka duh a. Tharum thawha nunrâwng taka chêtna zawng zawng leh hêng thil ti ṭhîntute hi huaisen takin i dem ngam ṭheuh ang u. Tharum tel lova thil tih hi Politic hmanrua atân pawh a sâwt zâwk daih a, kan Kristian thurin nên pawh a inhmeh thlap a ni."

Tin, June ni 19,1980 khân AIR-ah bawk mipuite hnêna thuchah a sawi leh a. He a thuchahah phei hi chuan mipui bâkah a bîk takin Pu Laldênga te, Students Action Committee te, leh Underground MNF te an hming lam meuhin ngenna a siam a.

**Mizo mipui, Pu Laldenga, Students Action Committee, MNF Underground te huena Chief Minister, Brig. T. Sailo thusawi, 19.6.1980.**

"Ṭhian duh takte u,

Thinlunga titakzetin zâninah hian in hnênah thu ka rawn sawi leh a ni. Tharum thawhna chi rêng rêng bânsan tûr leh "Quit Mizoram Order" hnûkdâwk tûra MNF-te hrilhna thu kentîrin, 1980 May thla laihâwl vêlah khân, Pu Laldênga'n a thawhpui, a mi rin zâwngte chu palai angin MNF Headquarters-a a tirh phei tûr thu kan han hriat khân Mizoram mipuite chu kan lâwm hle a. Mipuite chu muanna thlîrin kan hlim a nih kha.

2. Muanna kan beiseina erawh chu a ding rei lo kher mai. Hetiang hian MNF-te chuan tharum thawha chêtna an rawn nei leh ta a: -

(a) 1980 May thla kâr thumnaah khân, Aizâwl aṭanga hla lotê, Muallungthu daiah, CRP-te leh CRP-in an motor-a an chuantîr ve Mizo ṭhenkhat chu an lambun a. Chutah chuan Mizo hmeichhe naupang pakhat a hmunah a thi nghâl a, mi dang pathum leh CRP pariatte chuan silaimu hliam an tuar a.

(b) 1980 June ni 7 khân, Chawngte khuaah, Chakma District Council-a Chief Executive Member In vêngtu santiri-te chu MNF-in an kâp a.

(c) 1980 June ni 11 khân, Vairêngtê aṭanga Aizâwl rawn pan MAP motor chu, Kolasib bul lawk, Thingdawl-ah MNF-in an lambun a.

(d) 1980 June ni 11 vêk khân, 7th Garwal Rifles Sipai motor pathum, Convoy-a kal chu, Lunglei-Lawngtlai kawngdung, Ţawipui kiangah MNF-in an lambun a.

(e) 1980 June ni 13, zân dâr 9:30-ah khân MNF-te chuan Pu Allauddin Chowdhury, Supply Inspector leh Pu Mujibur Rahman, Electricity Department-a Peon te chu Lunglei-a an chênna hmunah râwng tak maiin an that a, Pu Jamiruddin Laskar, PWD Junior Engineer chu an hliam na hle a. He thil thleng phei hi chu a nunrâwnthlâk zual takzet a ni. An mi sawisakate chu MNF-te chuan an hnungkhirh phawt a, an khumah an mut a. An suitcase-te leh an thil neih dangte an chinleh vêl hnu chuan heta vânduaina tâwk tate hi MNF pahnihte chuan an hrawk an zaisak ta a ni.

(f) June ni 18,1980 zîng lam dâr 10:30 vêl khân Kâwnpui leh Bualpui inkârah Aizâwl aţanga mihring phur Bus Silchar lam pana tlân chu lambun a ni a. An zavaiin mi 37 an chuang a, an zînga pariat chu hnam dang mi an ni a. Hnam dang mi pariatte chu kah an ni a, pathum an thi nghâl a, pahnih dangte chu na taka hliam an ni a. Chumi hnuah an chuanna Bus chu hâl a ni leh ta nghâl a ni.

3. Hemi awmzia hi engnge ni ta le? Delhi-ah remna thu tlângaupui a, Mizorama mi thah leh ţhin si hian awmzia a nei lo rêng rêng a ni.

4. Aw le Pu Laldêng, khawngaihin he thu mâwltê hi ka han zâwt teh ang che. Mizoram hi India

ram bung khatah i pawmin, Mizoram Political harsatna hi India Dânpui chhûngah chin fel i duh thu vawi engemaw zât i puang tawh a. India khua leh tui i ni a, tharum thawhna bânsan fithlâk i titlu tawh a ni tih pawh urhsûn takin Delhi-a Ram Hruaitute i hrilh tawh a. Chumi kawng chu zawhin, tharum thawhna bânsan tûr leh "Quit Mizoram Order" sût tûra thuchah kentîrin, i thawhpui, i rin zâwngte chu MNF hmunpuia thawn i titlu a nih kha. Tharum thawh i bânsan tûr thu leh "Quit Mizoram Order" sût tûra Ram Hruaitute i hrilh thuah hian, Mizoram mipuite hian tûn ṭum chu rin ngam i nih an beisei a ni. I rinawmna chu Mizoram leilungah ngei hian engah nge a taka i lantîr loh le? Ṭawngka maia rinawmna, chu pawh chu Delhi tlângah mai lehnghâl, hi a ṭha tâwk lo a ni. Pawisawi lote nunna lâksak tawh lo tûr leh, chutiang zâwnga tharum thawhna chi rêng rêng bânsan hmiah tûrin, Mizorama i mi leh sate hi engati nge tlâng hriatin i hrilh theih loh le? Kawng dangin han sawi ta ila, i rinawmna chu Mizoram leilung nṭeiah hian, hriat theih takin tûnah hian a lang tûr a ni.

5. Students Action Committee hruaitute u, tûn hnai maiah hian ram dang mi tih te, ramri buai tih te, 'human rights' tih leh thil dang chungchângah, thil tih in duh dânte in târ lang a. Hei hi hre reng tûrin ka ngên a che u. Engpawh lo ti ni ula, ram kalphung nil lo zâwnga thil tih 'anti-national activities' emaw, tharum thawhnaah rêng rêng in inhnamhnawih tûr a ni lo tih hi. Thil tih in tum

chu engpawh lo ni se, intêl hran bîkna lam kawng hawi emaw, engti kawng pawha tharum thawhna hawi lam chi chu in la lût hauh tûr a ni lo. Tûn hnai maia in inkhâwmna pakhatah khân, hruaitu zînga ṭhenkhatin ram kalphung mil lo zâwng 'anti-national' leh tharum thawhna lam kawng hawia thlûk theih, mi fuih lungpuam thei tak tak thu in sawi a ni.

6. Mizoram mipuite u, 1980 March ni 25-a Radio-a thu ka sawi khân, "MNF-te râwng taka an chêt leh tharum an thawh hi, Mizoram mipuiin in dem hma chuan, chutiang tharum thawhna chu a awm zêl ang a, mipuiin in tuar zêl ang a, Mizoram hmasâwnna pawh tihṭhuanawp a ni zêl ang" tih thu in hnênah ka sawi a nih kha. Tuar zui zêl chu in duh em ni? Mizoram hmasâwnna hna chu tihṭhuanawp zêl in duh em ni? Tûnah hian ṭâm kan tuar mêk a, nikumah buh in thar ṭhat loh avângin Mizoram pâwn lam aṭanga buhfai lo kal, Silchar kal tlangin Aizâwl-ah, chuta ṭangin in khuaah te thleng tûrin in thlîr a. In khua ṭheuhah tui in tûr lâk dânhmang ṭha zâwk siam tûrin sorkâr in beisei a. In khua chu kawnga chhuntîr tûrin sorkâr in duh a. In tân Bus te tlantîr tûrin sorkâr in phût a. In khuaah 'kâwlphetha-êng siam tûrin sorkâr in nawr a. Hmun kilkhâwr zâwkte tichangkâng tûrin sorkâr in thlîr a ni. Hêng hmasâwnna hna zawng zawng hi MNF-te nunrâwnna leh tharum thawhna thiltihte hian a tiṭhan-ṭhu a Thil pahnihah duh thlan tûr in nei e. Changkânna leh hmasâwnna te in duh a, chaw te, tui in tûr te, kâwlphetha-êng

te in duh chuan, MNF-te nunrâwnna leh tharum thawhna thiltih hi in tihtâwp tûr a ni tlat. Hetianga MNF-te nunrâwnna leh tharum thawhna thiltihte hi, alang apaua in dem chauh hian a ni in tihtâwp theih ni. Hêng nunrâwnna leh tharum thawhna thiltihte hian, in tân leh Mizoram tân thil ṭha engmah a thlen lo va, ṭha engmah rêng a hring lo ve. Mizo khawtlâng tân hmai mâwkna leh zahna mai, lungngaihna leh tuarna chauh mai a thlen a nih hi.

7. MNF Underground-te u, engnge ni in thlîr? Hlen chhuah in tum chu engnge ni ta le? In hruaitu berin Mizoram political harsatna chu India Dânpui chhûngah chin fel tûrin a hrilh tawh che u a. Engati nge mite in la thah chu le? Awmze nei baksak lova mite in that ṭhîn hi, Mizo mipuite hian an hnê ta a ni tih hi in hre tûr a ni. Mahni ṭânghma ngai, tualchhûng lama mi ṭhenkhatin, hetiang thil ti tûr hian an ṭuih che u tih kan hria a, an thu in lo zâwm a. Hetianga awmze nei lova mi thah hi in chhunzawm zêl chuan, ram inawpna dânin a ngawihsan lo vang. Dânin thuneihna a pêkte chuan anmahni hna an thawk dâwn a ni. Tûnah hian in râlthuamte nên in lamah lo haw tûrin ka sâwm che u a, nunphung pângngaiin rawn nung ve tawh teh u khai. In thiltih chi hrang hrangte hian Mizoram mipuite lungngaihna leh tuarna mai a thlen a, kan rama changkânna leh hmasâwnna hna a tiṭhuanawp chauh mai a ni tih hi in hria em?"

Hetiang hian helna chu ṭha a tih lohzia leh ram tâna pawi mai a nihzia huai takin vawi tam tak a sawi a. Keprân leh Chhiahtlâng High School Science Teacher-te thah a nih tâk phei kha chuan Zirlaiten March 24 khân tualthah duh lohzia entîrna kawng zawhte an buatsaih ta hial a. Mipuite chuan tharum thawhna chi rêng rêng chu malmâk ṭhuai mai se a duh a, nasa takin a tlângaupuiin a zirtîr bawk a. June 19 khân tualthah duh loh entîrna vântlâng kawng zawhna a awm leh a. Hêng hi buaina chhuah tirh aṭanga kum 14 chhûnga MNF thiltih ṭha lo tia mipui ke pên ngamna hmasa ber an ni.

India Sorkâr leh MNF ten inremna atâna inbiakna an neih theih nâna boruak ṭha siam tûrin July ni 31,1980 zanlai khân India Sorkâr Home Ministry chuan "Suspension of Operation" a puang a. Pu Laldênga, MNF President pawhin "Cease-Fire" a puang ve nghâl a. Pu Ṭhena'n May ni 5, 1981 zâna MNF-te tân bîka All India Radio, Aizâwla thu a sawinaah chuan MNF-te chu inkahhaina thuthlung vawi 15 lai bawhchhiain a sawi a. A tâwp ber leh 15-na chu hei hi a ni: "Ni 25.4. 1981 zîng dâr 9:40 vêlah khân, tualchhûng Chanchinbu pakhat Romei Office-ah MNF-te lûtin, a Editor chu an hruai chhuak a, râwng taka sawisain a bân ding lam leh a ke an tihtliahsak a. Romei Editor hian hemi hma hian Pu Laldêngan Mizoram Zau Zâwk a phût thuah ngaih dân a ziak a. Editor-te chu an "Editorial"-ah an ngaih dân ziak theihna nei an ni. Chumi editorial chu MNF-

te duhzâwng a lo ni lo va. Romei Editor bâkah MNF-te chuan tualchhûng chanchinbu dangte hnênah pawh vauna lehkha an thawn bawk a ni," tih a ni. 'Hnamte Press' kum 1979 Election-a 'Dummy Ballot Paper' chhutua puh ni tawh chu "MNF-te khelh Politics" tih lehkhabute chhua hriat an nih avângin khârsak an ni bawk a. "MNF-te khelh Politics" tih bute hi tu tih nge, khawiah nge a awm, tunge a copy hmua chhiar, a thu engnge ni tih hria leh hmu chu sawi tûr an awm lêm si lo. Chhawrpial Chanchinbu, Pu Z A. KAPMAWIA (may his soul rest in peace) ta leh, Mizo Arsi Chanchinbu, Pu J.Lalthangliana te pawh engemaw chen chu khârsak an ni.

**Pu Zadinga, MLA leh Pu Z.A. Kapmawia thah an ni**: "May ni 26, 1982-a MNF lehkha pawimawh Sipaiten an man aṭanga hriat chu, MNF-te chuan "Mizo ni lote chuan Mizoram an chhuahsan tûr a ni." An thupêk zâwm lotute chungah chuan kut kan thlâk ang an ti a.

Hemi thua June 18-a a thusawi chuan "Mi tupawh Kristian dik tak leh Pathiana rinna nghat mite chuan kan ram leh hnama hetiang thil lo inzirtîrna awm hi kan phal tûr a ni lo. MNF lehkha pawimawh Vênghimtu sipaite'n ni 26 May thlaa Khantlânga an mana lo lang chu MNF-te chuan People's Conference Party MLA-te chu tharum hmanga tihchimih an tum thu hriat a ni bawk a ni.

"An tum ang ngei chuan, tûnah hian MNF te chuan anmahni unaute ngei an that ṭan ta. Pu Z.A. Kâpmawia leh Pu R.Zadinga MLA te an thah

dânte hi a zahthlâk hle a ni. Anmahni chu dâwta tihdera ko chhuakin hêng mi pawisawina nei hauh lo anmahni unau ngei hriambrei pawh nei ve rêng rêng lo chu an that a. Hêng râwng tak leh ver-vêk taka tualthahna lo awm ta hi Mizo mipuite chuan an duh lo tak meuh a, a titute hi thiam loh an chantîr a ni. Rambuai sosân lai ber 1966-1976 inkâr chhûng pawh khân mipuite aiawh nunna pakhat mah lâksak an ni lo. Hêng mipui aiawh pawisawi lote râwng taka thahna hian Mizo hnam a tihmingchhia a, MNF-a lo ţang tawh, lo chhuak leh tawha nun dân pângngaîa nung leh tawhte thleng hian a tihmingchhia a ni.

"Buai thim vânglai kum sâwm chhûng 1966-1976 chhûng khân MNF-te chuan mipui aiawh MDC te, MLA te, Minister te chu thah atân an vau zeuh zeuh fo, mahse, vau an nih mai bâk chu a tak taka nunna lâksak tumah an awm lo. Khâng lai MNF hruaitu luho khân puitling tak leh khûn taka thu an ngaihtuaha an rêl ţhin avângin mipui aiawh, mipui thlan leh duh lai thah êm chu an duh ţhîn lo a ni.

"Tûn hnai maia by-election neih dâwnte leh neih lai mêk leh result chhuah hnute khân thuthlung lâr tak pakhat chu "MNF-te chuan P.C. Ruling Party MLA-te chu an that rêm dâwn a ni, tih leh MNF-te hian tharum thawhna an ţan leh chuan an target tûr chu vênghimtu Sipaite ni tawh lovin P.C. Party High Command te an ni tawh zâwk ang" tih te an ni a. Tûn hnaia MNF lehkha kal vêl Sipai leh Police-ten an manah pawh chûng MNF-ten an tihţhaihna chu a chuang rêng a ni.

"Amaherawhchu chutiang thil bawlhhlawh leh ram leh hnam tâna thil pawi thui lutuk chu MNF-te chuan an tih duh tak tak hi kan ring thei thlâwt lo va. Nimahsela MNF-te chuan tûn ni thum chhûng kal ta khân an vauna chu a tak takin an rawn ti ta a. MNF hruaitute thinlungah hian engnge ni lo thleng ta le? Hetiang chhuanmang rorêl policy an rawn hmang ta hi hriat thiam a har tâwpkhâwk a ni. A chhan leh a vâng ber ni âwma han lang thei ta chu Democracy (mipuite rorêlna) thianghlimna chu zah zo tawh lovin mipui siam Sorkâr chu tharum leh hriamhrei hmanga pawh thlûk tumna a ni berin a lang.

"Hetianga tualthattute leh hruai suala awmte hi an vânduai tak meuh a. Hmânah an naupan laia an nu leh paten duat taka an enkawl laite khân, an nu leh pate chuan an fa duh lai ngawih ngawih chu tualthattuah a ṭang ang tih an ngaihtuah pha hauh lo vang. Tin, anmahni ngei pawh hian chutiang chuan an awm ang tih an inngaihtuah pha hek lo ang. A ṗawi ber chu tûna MNF hruaitute hian kawng dik loah leh ngaihtuahna dik lovah an hruai lût a ni.

"Thil ṭha ti tûr leh kawng dik zawh tûra rilru siam danglam tûr hian tlai lua a awm rêng rêng lo va. Thinlung leh tihtakzeta ka ngenna che u hi MNF tlangvâlte hian min lo ngaihtuahsak teh u khai. In tharum thawhna leh tualthahnate hi in sual vâng a ni lo va, mi ṭhenkhat ngaihtuahna dik loten thu ḍik lova an hruai vâng mai che u a ni. Hêng tualṭhahna àvângte hiaṇ Mizoram leh mipui

hian thil ṭha leh nawmsakna an hmu ang em ! Han ngaihtuah nawn leh ṭhîn teh u, thil kalhmaii dik tak chu in hmu chhuak thei ang. Engtik ni. pawh lo kîr leh tûrin kan duh che u a, in lo ṭ hun hunah lâwm takin kan lo kuangkuah dâ. che u a ni." Mipuite chu an hmuhna apiang MNF te chu hetiang tualthahna bawlhhlawh hi bâ.. san tûra ngên tûrin a ngên zui nghâl bawk a.

A ni tak a, Pu Z.A. Kâpmawia te, Pu Zadin te thah avâng khân mipui chu sawi loh vawiin ni ah hian mizo tu hian nge, mi mal pakhat tu ema tal pawhin hamṭhatna kan hmuh phah em le? Po litics lama muanna deuh emaw, remna kawnga si khat tala hmasâwnna emaw kan hmuh phah hi kan awm em? Hmeithai leh fahrah, mi baihv an pung lek mai zawng a nih hi. Hei zet hi ch mimir bâkah Kohhran pawhin ngawih mai mai har sa an ti. Mizorama Kristian Kohhran pâwl hrai hrang hruaitute an inhmu khâwm thuai a. Tual thahna hi Pathian dân kalh tlat a nih avânga awm tawh lo se tia ngenna an siam chu an chhuah ngh a. Tualthahna a bo theih nâna "Ṭawngṭai Inkhâwm June 20 Pathianni tlaia nei vek tûrin khaw ti Kohhran zawng zawng an chah a. July ni 17 I rinni tlai chu Mizo Kristian zawng zawngte ran tâna ṭawngṭaina neih hun atân an ruat nghâl baw a. Tûn thleng hian Pu Z.A. Kâpmawia'n Radio thiam tak leh lunglêng taka "Emmau dai reh" ti hla a han sak châng te hi chuan a nupui fana chu sawi loh Mizo Kristian tam takte hian lung lêng tak leh mittui tla chungin an ngaithla ṭhîn.

A nih leh chuti taka min tirethei, min tithlabârtu helna (Insurgency) chu engtia lo reh thei nge a nih ang? A reh kan duh hle si a. "Desai-Charansing (Janata) Sorkâr" a tlâk hnua Pi Indira Gandhi a lo lal nawn leh khân Zoram Chief Minister Brig. Ṭhenphunga Sailo chuan Zoram aiawhin chibai a zuk bûk a. Pi Indira chu chibai bûk tum, pangpâr pêk tum, amah hmuh duh hrim hrim India hmun tin aṭangin tam takin a Gate-ah an nghâk a. Hêng zîngah hian Congress Chief Minister leh Congress Party hruaitu lu hmun tin aṭanga kal khâwmte pawh an awm a. A buaithlâk lutuk êm avângin tumah a chibai fâl thei lo va, Gate chu khâr tlat a ni a. Thil mak tak mai chu 'Brig. Sailo ka ni a, Prime Minister thar hi lawmpuina chibai kei leh Mizoram aiawha hlan lawk ka duh' a tih chuan miin kawng an kian a, Gate vêngtute pawhin in chhûngah an luh tlangtîr ta mai a.

Dik tak chuan Pi Indira Emergency laia Jail meuh thleng ve leh Pi Indira Political hmêlma Janata Sorkar nêna inhnîm hnai taka lo khawsa a nih bawk avângin Pu Ṭhena hian, kan lalnu thar hi a huphurh ru hle tih ka hre reng a. Kan rama Congress awmte engemawti tia vaw liana P.C. Sorkar chu paih duh mai tûrah a ngai deuh hial pawh a ni mai thei e. Mahse Gate-a chhuah a ni bîk mai bâkah kan Piin a lo Welcome dânah te, a fapa Rajiv (politics-a a luh hma) leh a monu a introduce dân leh rin loh taka thingpui meuh pe a, thusawina hun a pe thei mai chu a lâwm khawp a. Ḥetah

ţang hi chuan "India pumin hruaitu ena an (k-
en, min kaikhâwm thei awm chhun chu Pi Indi
Gandhi hi niin ka hria," a ti ta tlat a ni.

Chibai bûkna lehkha tawi tê a ziak leh a hril
fiah nghâl chu thil pathum a ni a: "(i) P.C. ch
Regional Party a ni a, hei hi Mizo mipuite t
ţha riha kan hriat vâng a ni a. Ram pum h
Policy ah erawh chuan Delhi Sorkar hi kan thlâ
tlat a. Janata Sorkar pawh kha kan thlâwp a, ch
tiang bawkin vawiin nîa i Sorkar hi ram pum p
huap thil ţha tihna kawng engkimah kan thlâ
ang. (ii) Hmârchhak ram pum hnufual bîk hi In
ram dangte ang bawka chawikân a nih kan duh
A bîkin Mizoram hnufual lehzual bîk hi India hm
dang khawsak dân hre pha tûr khawpa hmasâwm
lama ke pêntîr kan tûm a ni. (iii) Zorama heh
la awm reng mai hi reh se kan duh a. P.C. Par
chuan râlthuam hmang lo thei ang bera, a muana
zâwnga sawi rem dân kawng dap a duh a ni
Hêng thu a sawi zawh hian "Kei leh Mizo
mipui hminga lawmpuina chibai rawn hlân tûr chu
kal mai ka ni a, a bâk chu engmah sawi ka tu
rih lo, remchâng a nih chuan rei lo te hnuah ka
kal leh ang a, rei deuh hlek inkawmna neih pa
ka duh ang," a tih chuan Pi Indira pawh a lâ
hle a. Pu Ţhena'n Zoram pawimawh sawi a ti
rêng rêngin a inhawng êm êmin, hun ţha tak a
zat zat thei zêl a. Zoram pawhin kan vânneih p
ngawt mai,

Pu Ţhena hi huaisen taka MNF-ten India ra
chhûnga dinhmun engemaw nawra tharum an tha

chu "A ţûl lo, Zoram tâna pawi a ni," tia rawn chhuahpui hmasatu a nih avângin MNF haw im hrim emaw tia amah huat phah hial tam tak awm a. MNF hi a hua a ni lo va, India khua h tui nih duh inti si dân kalha che leh, Kristian ti si tualthah te, ram hmangaih inti si ram hma- iwnna tibahlah zâwnga chêt te, remna leh muanna uh inti si muanna tibo zâwng leh remna ûm bo iwnga che an nia a hriat hian a rilru a nâin, a in pawh a rim hle ţhîn a ni zâwk. Tualchhûng olitical hmanruaa tharum thawhna (Violence) hman i a duh lo a ni. Chuvângin Pu Gandhia te zir- irna ngaisângtu leh zâwmtu India hnam hruaitu rang hrang leh amah Prime Minister Pi Indira Gan- hi te nên ngei pawh hêng thuah hian a lungrual- ui a, thu chhia thu ţha sawipui tlâkah an ngai ţhîn ni.

Zorama helna lo awm reng mai hi reh tawh a duh ngawih ngawih avângin vawi duai lo MNF hnênah ngenna a siam a, achângin a dem a, chângin a hau bawk a. Helna reh theih dân chi rang hrang a thuphungin a sawi a, chûng zînga ma party, P.C. Policy pawh hetiang hian a ziak:-

**Insurgency in Mizoram - How to tackle**

1. Mizorama helna tihreh theih dân hi kawng thum a awm a, chûngte chu:-
   (a) A pawimawh ber chu mipuiten MNF helna hi an duh loh fithlâk hrim hrim a ni a.
   (b) Police leh sipai chakna hmanga tihreh theih a ni bawk ang a.

(c) Sorkâr laipui leh MNF hruaitute inbiak remnaa tih reh theih a ni bawk.

**P.C. Party Policy:**

2. P.C. Party hi tualṭo party a ni tak na a, ram pum huap thil ṭha tûr a thlîr tlat a. Mizo mipui rîlrem zâwng taka thil kan tih theih nân Tualṭo Party hi kan tân a ṭûl rih a ni.

3. Kan Policy ding laiah hian Central Sorkar leh chumi Sorkarna siamtu Party chu thlâwp tlat a ni a. Janata Sorkar pawh kha kan thlâwp a, tûna Congress I Party Sorkar pawh hi khatiang tho khân kan thlâwp tlat a ni.

4. P.C. Party leh P.C. Sorkar-in ram pum huap thei thil tum (objectives) a neihte chu a tawi zâwngin:-

(a) Mizorama helna hi râlthuam hmang lo thei ang zâwng ber leh a muanawm zâwnga a rang thei ang bera chin fel.

(b) Mizoram leh Hmârchhak ram pum ngêlnghehna tûr a duhin, chu chu Party dinhmun aiin a ngai pawimawh hmasa zêl ang.

(c) Development programme lam hi kan ngawrh zual ang.

# BUNG 10

## ;HAW SAWI KHAWM : VILLAGE GROUPING CHUNGCHANGAH

"Kum 1966-ah Mizorama buaina a lo chhuah ;hân thuneitute chuan hel dona hmanraw pakhat ıtân thingtlâng khuate chu tihluihnain an sawi ;hâwm chiam mai a. Khati taka khua an sawi thâwm chiamna chhan kha helhovin chaw an hmuh heihna kawng chhut chah hmiah nân a ni ber a, ;hu chu sipai hotu lamte ngaihtuah chhuah a ni. Khatia tihluihnaa khua an sawi khâwmna chhan ber, hlawhtling atâna an duh tak chu a hlawhtling ta teh meuh em le? He remruatna hi a ṭhatna engnge awm a, a ṭhat lohna engnge awm?

**PPVs–(Protected and Progressive Villages)**

Khaw sawi khâwm ṭum khatna chu kum 1967 bul lama mi kha a ni a. Silchar–Aizâwl -Lunglei kawngpui dunga khuate chu thlang chhuakin hmun hrang hrangah an khalh khâwm ta a. Chutia an khalh khâwmna hmunte chu PPV (Protected and Progressive Village) "Humhim leh hmasâwnna khuate" tiin an vuah hlawm a nih kha. Khaw hrang hrang hmun khata an sawi khâwm theih nâna an dân tlawh chhan chu 'Defence of India Rules' (India ram Humhimna Dân) an tih chu a ni. Khaw sawi khâwm kha Mizoram mipuite chuan an duh rêng rêng lo va. Mahse, khatih hun laia vântlâng hruaitu Mizo Union hotute khân, khaw sawi khâwmna thupêk râpthlâk tak mai kha do leh dâl ngaihna rêng an hre lo.

## ASSAM MAINTENANCE OF PUBLIC ORDER (AMPO) - 1968

Hun a lo kal zêl a, mipuiin sawi khâwm an duh lohna pawh chu a lo so sâng tial tial a. Tin, tihluihnaa khua an sawi khâwm theih nâna an dân hman 'Defence of India Rules' chu hetianga hman âwm mi a ni chiah lo tihte a lo lang ta zêl a. Chuvângin Assam Governor chuan kum 1968-ah khân dân siam chawp (Ordinance) a puang chhuak ta a, chu chu "The Assam Maintenance of Public Order (AMPO) 1968" an tih chu a ni. Tihluihnaa khua an sawi khâwm zêl huna an ţan chhan atân, Defence of India Rules thlâktu atâna siam chhuah a ni.

### FUNDAMENTAL RIGHTS DODALNA

Chutichuan he dân (AMPO 1968) siam tharin thuneihna a pêk hmang hian Mizoram hmâr chan chhûnga hmâr bial te, khawthlang lam leh khawchhak lam bialahte chuan khua an han sawi khâwm leh ta a. Hei hi sawi khâwm ţum hnihna a ni. Tin, hemi kum vêk, kum 1968 chawhnu lamah hian, AMPO dân bawk hi hmangin, Mizoram hmun laili leh chhimthlang lam khuate chu an sawi khâwm leh ta zêl a.

Hetih hunah hi chuan thiltih thianghlim lo tak mai thingtlâng khaw mite tânna hmun (Concentration Camp)- a khalh khâwmna thil tih hi Mizo mipuite chuan an ningin an kham ta ngei mai. Tichuan hruaitu thothâng ţha deuh tute emaw chuan Gauhati High Court-ah thu an thlen ta hial a. He thiltih hian zalênna kawnga mi mal chanvo pawi-

mawh ber (fundamental rights) chu a dodâl a ni, tiin an khing ta a ni.

## KHALH KHAWM ṬUM THUMNA-CANCEL A NI

Gauhati High Court chuan an thiltih (Khalh khâwm) chu lo châwl tûrin Mizoram Sorkar chu thu a pe ta nghâl vat a. Chumi hnuah chuan Mizoram Sorkar chuan sawi khâwm ṭum thumna thupêk an tih chhuah tawh sa chu an ṭhiat leh ta nghe nghe a ni. Chumi chinah chuan Mizoram hmâr chan lam chu he sawi khâwmna thiltih lakah hian an him zui ta a. Mizoram chhim lamah pawh AMPO dân hmanga sawi khâwmna thupêk Mizoram Sorkarin a tihchhuah tawh chu lo bawhzui lo tûrin High Court-in thu a pe a. Chu chu hruaitu ṭhenkhatin High Court-ah thu an thlen vâng a ni. Chuta ṭang chuan Mizoram chhim lam pawh sawi khâwmna lakah chuan an him zui ta zêl a.

**NAGALAND-AH KHAW SAWI KHAWM**: India ram humhimna dân 'Defence of India Rules' (DIR)-in thuneihna a pêk hmanga khaw sawi khâwm hi kum 1956-57-ah khân Naga ramah an ti chhin tawh a. Khaw tam tak an sawi khâwm a. Mahse, helho chaw hmuhna kawng chhut chah tâk aruangin, mipui vântlâng tân tuarna leh hrehawmna sawi sên loh a thlen ringawt mai a ni ta si a. Chuvângin Naga mipuite chuan sawi khâwm an duh lohzia chu nasa taka tilangin an tlângaupui ta a. AMPO dân thar chu Naga ramah pawh hman theih ve tho ni mah sela, khaw sawi khâwm chu a awm leh ta ngai lo.

**MI HRANG NIA INNGAIHNA:** Mizoramah hian hmun tam berah khuate chu an sawi khâwm tak na a, kum 1970 kum thleng kha chuan helna chu a la so sâng êm êm zêl a ni. Dik takin 1976 kum lai-hâwl vêl thleng khân helna chu a la lang zui pheuh pheuh zêl a nih kha. Khuate an sawi khâwm avânga hlawhtling tûra an ngaih ber, helhovin chaw hmu thei lo se an tihna chu a hlawhchham hlauh mai. A rah rawn chhuah tûra beisei leh duhthu-sâm chu puitlin a ni ta lo. Sawi khâwmna hna-thawhin a rawn thlen chhun chu mipui mimirte tân tuarna leh hrehawmna sawi fiah thiam rual loh te, thingtlâng mite ei zawnna lo chhe ta hlauhte hi a ni ringawt mai. Tin, thil dang ai pawha pawi nasa ber zâwk chu, thingtlâng mite rilruah mi hrang nia inngaihna a rawn siam hi a ni. Hnam dang ena en hlawhin an inhria a, hmêlma ai pawha chhe zâwka nghaisak niin an inhre tlat mai.

**RALTHUAM CHAKNA A HLAWHCHHAM:** Dik chauh chuan Sipaihovin an chakna hmangin mipuite chu an nawm an mâkin an han hrâwm bet vêl a. A anpui sawi tûr pawh la awm ngai hauh lo, intih-duhdahna leh innghaisakna hmangin an han sawisa a. Tuarna leh hrehawmna chauh thlen tûrin khuate an han sawi khâwm a. Hêngte hian buaina leh helna chu a tireh awzâwng lo mai. Tihreh ahnêk-in kum sâwm chuang zet a awh ta zâwk a nih hi. Mizo mipuite rilruah chuan mi hrang nia inngaihna chu a tizual kai nasa zâwk êm êm a ni.

**BUAINA BUL CHU THINLUNG LAMAH A NI:** Kan harsatna bul chu mihring mihrinna thil, thin-

lung lam thil a ni zâwk. Tharum hmanga hneh theih loh, mihring thinlung hneh leh hmin tûra beihna a ni zâwk. Ngun êm êma ngaihtuah chunga thil tihna tûr a ni. Mizo mipuite thinlung luhchilh theihna kawng chu an rilru put dân leh an sûkthlêk dân hriat thiampui te, nih an châk leh an tumte lainat taka duhsakna te, an nihna tak hmuh chhuah tumna te, anmahni nêna inrin tawn theihna tûr din chhuahte hi a ni.

Kum tam tak chhûng an lo beiha an lo chhin tawh hnuin Sorkar laipuia Ministry of Home Affairs-a thawktu mi pawimawh ṭhenkhatte chuan he thu thinlung lam inhmin tûr a ni zâwk tih a dikzia leh a ṭhatzia hi an lo hre chhuak ta a, chûng mite chu fak hlawh tlâk tak pawh an ni e. He ngaih dân thiang tak hian 1976 kum chawhnu lam aṭang khân hna a thawk ṭan a, rah pahnih chu a han chhuah ta mai rêng a ni. Mizo National Front (MNF) thuneihna sâng changtute chuan, mahni duh thu ngeiin, he buaina khirhkhân tak mai hi India ram chhûngah leh India Dân bul chhûngah ngei chin fel an rawn remti ta. Tin, MNF hruaitute chuan hriam leka inbeihna hi bânsan tûr a ni tih an pawm ta bawk a ni.

Kum sâwm aia rei zâwk chhûngah khân tharuma inhrêk beh te, intihduhdah leh innghaisakna hmangin sipaihovin an lo bei tawh a. AMPO dân chhâlin khuate an khalh khâwm lui a. Hetiang rah ṭha hi an chhuah rêng rêng lo. Inngaih thiam tawnna te, inlainata inrin tawnnate erawh chuan

thinlung lam hmin tuma inbeihnaah hian rah a rawn chhuah ta a, a la rawn chhuah zui zêl bawk ang.

**EIZAWNNA KAWNG A TICHHIA** : "Chhinchhiah tûr thu pawimawh dang pakhat chu hei hi a ni. Kut hnathawka Mizo ei zawn dân thlîra khaw sawi khâwm pawi thuizia hi. Thingtlâng mi tam tak mai chu hmun lian pui pakhatah an han khalh-khâwm ta a. Kum tina lo neih thar zêl tûr ram, kea kalna phâkah a awm lo va. Mêl 6 te, mêl 10 a hlaahte hial pawh feh lo thei an ni ta lo va. Haw leh kalna ringawtah hun tam zâwk hman a ngaih avângin lo lam hna thawhna hman an nei lo. A rah chu engnge lo ni ta? Lo lama hna an thawh ṭhat hman loh avângin buh an thar tlêm. Heti hi a nih avângin englai pawhin an ṭâm deuh reng a ni ta mai a. Tichuan, an khaw hluiahte an kîr a, lo an neih ṭhat leh nâna phalna pêk mai loh chu Sorkâr tân pawh tih tûr dang a awm leh ta chuang lo.

**THLAWHBAWK** : "Thingtlâng mite chu, sâwikhâwmna hmun chhuahsanin an khaw hlui lamah thlawhhma siam tûrin an kîr leh hlawm a. Chûng kîr leh-te awmna chu Sorkâr chuan fing takin "Thlawhbâwk" an vuah a, chu chu khaw hmun nghet lo tihna a ni. Hei hi ngaihtuah dân mak tak a ni. Sâwikhâwmna hmun (Grouping Centre) chu khaw hmun nghet lo a ni a, an khaw hlui chu khaw hmun nghet a ni reng zâwk si a. Mi engemaw zât phei zawng mahni duh thu liau liauin sâwikhâwmna hmunah an awm hlen ta a. Chûng awm hlen tate pawh chuan awm hlen an duhna chhan chu, mi an lo thâwl leh

ta a, lo neih tûr ram pawh hmun hnai deuhvahte a lo awm theih leh tâk vâng a ni ber.

**DINHMUN HLIMTHLAK ZAWK :** Tûn kum hnih chhûnga Mizoram a lo râlmuan tâk avâng hian hetiang hi thil awm dân a lo ni ta a, a lâwm-awm êm êm a ni. Ei zawnna kawng ngaihtuahna avânga mahni khaw hlui zuan leh duh apiangte chu an kîr leh ta. Sâwikhâwmna hmuna awm hlen thlang zâwkte chu an awm hlen ta bawk. Hei hi thil hlimawm a tling tak meuh a ni.

**HUN PAWIMAWH :** "Hun pawimawh tak mai, thinlung hliam tawh hnute a dam leh mêkna hun kan paltlang mêk a ni e. Kan harsatna buaithlâk tham tak mai, heta sawi fiah ka han tum hi, hriat thiamna tak zet nên Sorkârin a ngaihtuah zui zêl phawt chuan, tihdamna hna inṭan tawh chu a in-chhunzawm zêl chang ni lovin hlimthlâk takin a la fihlîm vek ngei ang."

Hêng thu ka rawn târ chhuah hi New Delhi aṭanga kâr tin chhuak chanchinbu 'Fair Calling'-ah kum 1978 July thla khân Sâp ṭawngin Pu Ṭhena'n a chhuah a, a thupui chu "Village Grouping-A Misguided Concept," tih a ni. Pu Ṭhena hi hêng khalh-khâwm leh Zoram buai zual lai hian hmun dangah a awm bo daih a. A lo chhuah hma zawng kha chuan khalhkhâwm leh kan tuarna zawng zawngte kha 'a tûr rêng' emaw kan ti a. Hêng thu a ziakte hi Zorama awm reng leh lo tuar chhuak vek zîngah hian tumahin India vântlâng leh Soṛkâr laipui hriat

tûrin kan lo la puang chhuak hauh lo mai a. Kan lo sepui ruah tuar ngawt ngawt ringawt mai a. Lehkha thiam intite zîngah pawh man kan hlauh vâng nge India Chanchinbu lian 'National Papers'-a puan chhuah ṭum leh nachâng hria pawh kan awm lo. Sawi khâwm lai thil awm dânte hi a hun laia awm ve loin ṭha tak leh chiang takin a han ziak chhuak vek mai a. India mipui hriat tûrin Sâp chanchinbuah a chhuah a, Delhi vântlâng zîngah 'Pamphlet' angin copy tam tak a sem chhuak bawk a. Sorkâr laipuia mi pawimawh tak takte chuan ṭawngkam leh 'Memorandum'-a hrilh hrilh buai ngai lovin kan dinhmun chu an hre chiang ta êm êm mai a ni.

Khaw sawi khâwm avânga kan tuarna leh mahni khaw hluia kîr lehte khua ang pawha chhiar duh lova 'Thlawhbâwk' tih an lo ni ta mai te, Village Council leh Zirna Sikul nghet te, Sorkârin mipui vântlâng a ṭanpuina dang rêng rênga khua anga an chang ve thei hauh lo mai te, khua anga pawm an ni thei lo te chu a rilru kaptu leh pawi a tih êm êm fo a nih avângin, khaw ngheta siam leh a duh a. An Party Election Manifesto-ah pawh an hmang nghe nghe a ni. Thlawhbâwkte khaw ngheta pawmtîr leh tuma Central Sorkâr dâwr a tum avângin Delhi mipui ngaih dân (Delhi Public Opinion) hneh hmasak ṭûl a ti a. Chûng atân chuan 'Article' ropui tak ka rawn târ chhuah tâk khi a ziak a ni. A hlawhtling hle. Mi pawimawh leh chinchâng hre deuh chin chuan an chhiar aṭangin an hre thiam a, an hmin êm êm zêl mai rêng a ni.

An Election Minifesto a nih avângin leh a ngaihmawh zâwng tak a nih bawk avângin Thlawhbâwkte khaw ngheta siam tûr chuan a bei chho ta ngat ngat a. A tâwp a tâwpah chuan a hlawhtling ta hlawl mai a. Mi tam takte an khaw hluiah kîr duh kher tawh lo mah se, phuar phelhna ang a ni a. Thlawhbâwk chu khuaa chhiar lo niin, Village Council leh Sorkâra an chanvo dik tak chu an chang thei dâwn ta a. Mizo History-ah hriat reng tlâk leh pawimawh tak a tling a ni.

"Thlawhbâwk Liberation Day" lawmna vântlâng inkhâwm ropui tak Dâwrpui School, Aizâwl-a March ni 8, 1982-a ama thusawi ngei aṭang hian an beih nasatzia chu a lang. Lo târ lang leh ila.

Thupui : **Thlawhbawkte V/C pek an nih theih nana P.C. Sorkar hna thawh dan**

"MLA Election ṭum hnih, May 1978 leh April 1979 khân kan Party chuan Thlawhbâwkte hnêna Village Council pêk leh a nih theih nâna theihtâwp chhuah kan tum thu Manifesto-ah kan ziak lang ve ve a.

"Kum 1978 June thlaa kan han Sorkâr hlim phat khân he hna hi kan thawk ṭan nghâl a," tiin a chepa-kaiah Thlawhbâwk lo awmna chhan leh Grouping chungchâng, a chunga ama ziak kan târ chhuah ang khi a han rût chhuak leh dap phawt mai a. "Thuneitu hrang hrang, Army lam te, Lt. Governor leh Delhi lam hotu hrang hrangten P.C. Party thil tum zînga pakhat "Thlawhbâwkte khaw

ngheta siam leh" thu hi an lo hriat lâwk a, an rilru a lo inkau theihna tûrin kum 1978 July thlâ khân "Village Grouping – A Misguided Concept" tih thu ka ziak chu a zau thei ang berin National Paper-ah te, MP-ho zîngah te, Army zîngah te, I.B. Official leh kan Lt. Governor hnênah te ka sem darh chiam a. Ngun taka chhiartu tam ber chuan Grouping hi Zorama helna tihrehna kawng a ni lo tih an hre chiang hle. Mahse kan Lt. Governor leh Army te chuan an âwih ṭha duh lo rei hle a.

"A tâwpah chuan Article dang "The Case of Restoration of Village Councils to Thlawhbâwk" tih ka ziak chu Pamphlet-in kan tidarh leh ta chiam a. He pamphlet-ah hian tûna Thlawhbâwk tia kan koh tâkten khalh khâwm an nih hma zawnga Village Council an lo neih ṭhin thu te, tûnah helna a la reh lo chung pawha ei zawnna a harsat lutuk tâk avânga an khaw hluia kîr leh phal an ni lawi si te chu chiang takin ka thai lang a. Hetianga an kîr leh tho si chuan khalh khâwm an nih hma zawng pawha an lo neih ṭhin V/C pêk phal loh ngawt chu Democracy kalh a nihzia chiang takin ka târ lang a. Hetah chuan Lt. Governor, N.P. Mathur-a pawh ka hmin ta a. Delhi Home Ministry-ah Thlawhbâwkten Village Council an neih leh theih nâna ngenna thawn a remti ta a. A remtih angin Chief Secretary chuan 'Master Paper' lehkha No. MC. 4/125/76 dated 10th September, 1979-in Thlawhbâwkte tâna V/C ṭhîlna chu a thawn ta a. Amaherawhchu Home Ministry-a Official-te chu an hmin mai loh avângin hun a duh leh ta a. An

hmin hnu pawhin atîra Grouping titu leh Security chungchânga mawhphurtu Army lam an han râwn leh tê tê a, chu chu Defence Ministry-ah an thawn a. Hetianga hun a duh leh tâk êm avâng hian keimah ngei tlân kualin Delhi leh Calcutta leh Aizâwl-a Army lam thuneitu sâng ber zêl chu ka dâwr kual a. An mawhphurhna a nih avângin thil tih fuh loh palh awm thei a ni a, hmin mai an har hle, mahse fiah taka ka sawi chu min âwihpui thei ta a.

"Hetah chiah hi chuan Home Ministry pawhin a thuphungin Thlawhbâwk V/C pêk chu an remti thei ta a. Mahse vânduaithlâk tak maiin Official zînga pakhat, a hming chu ka sawi lo mai ang, 'peace talk' a awm laia Thlawhbâwk Village Council lo pêk chu peace talk tibuai thei a ni ang tia tan la a awm ta tlat mai a, chu chuan thil a tikhawlo leh ta vek mai a.

"Admiral S.N. Kohli-an L.G. charge a lâk hlim khân he thu bawk hi ka sawipui a, ka Pamphlet "The case of restoration of Village Councils to Thlawhbâwks" tih kha ka chhiartîr a Ani chuan min thlâwp nghâl chat a, Home Ministry-ah lehkha December 1981 khân a ziak nghâl a.

"January 1982 leh February 1982 khân Home Ministry-ah ka bawhzui nawn leh a. Home Ministry level-ah chuan phal a ni ta a. V/C thlan February 15 leh 24, 1982-a lo awm tûr avâng khân Thlawhbâwk V/C pêk mai chu an tikhawtlai leh a.

"Village Council thlan zawh veleh khân keimah ngei kalin ka nawr zui nghâl a. Lâwmawm takin Thlawhbâwk V/C pêk chu phalna kan hmu ta a ni An phalna lehkha, kan Lt. Governor hnêna an rawn thawn, Home Ministry letter No. D.O. 14/9/81-NE I, chu ka han chhiar chhuak nghe nghe teh ang -

> "Kindly refer to your D.O. No. K-2 dated 3rd December, 1981 regarding recognition of Thlawhbâwk. It may be recalled that Brig T. Sailo, Chief Minister had taken up the matter with the Union Home Minister on several occasions, vide his letter No. CM 161/79/9 dated 11th September and 6th December, 1979 respectively, message No. CMS. 1/80 dated 6th June, 1980 and his subsequent discussions."

"Government of India chuan kan thu chu an lo ngaihtuah a, khaw ṭeh darh tawhte chu a pângngaitêa an awm an phal leh ta a ni e," a ti a. Heti khawpa a beih nasat a nih avâng hian he a hlawhtlinnaah hian a lâwm viau nghe nghe a ni. Mi tam tak tân an khawsaknaah eng kawng maha ṭûlna leh ṭangkaina a awm lo pawh a ni ang Mahse Mizote kawng khata phuar kan nihna ata phelh kan ni ta hi kan hnam Political History-ah theihnghilh nî a awm lo vang. Hei mai bâkah buai avânga Sipaiin an hâl, Aizâwl Bazâr leh thingtlâng khuate pawh Compensation pêk an nih theih nân nasa takin a bei a. Lo la tawh an awm avângin hemi chapter hi Delhi Sorkârin an lo khâr hmaa tawh a, a har hle. Chu lo rêngah Janata leh Congress Sorkârah pawh Home Minister an inthlâk zing

si a. Official-ten an tum lo fithla hle tawh mai bawk si a, tûnah rih chuan a la har deuh a ni.

## BUNG 11

## MIZORAMA CHAKMA LO LUH DAN CHUNGCHANGAH

A hmasain Chief Minister, Brig. T. Sailo-in hemi chungchânga hna a thawh dân kan sawi hmain Mizorama Chakma lo pun dân hi han chhui phawt ila.

Mizorama Chakmate lo luh ṭan dân hi hriat chian a harsa hle. Hetiang ziakna leh chhinchhiahna lehkhabu hmuh tûr mumal a awm lo va. Mizorama Chakma lo pêm lût hmasa berte zînga mi nia insawi DIBLIBAGH KHARBARI, JAIAWADAR sawi dânin Chakmate hi kum 1905 vêl khân Chittagong Hill Tract aṭangin Mizoramah an lo pêm lût a. Hetih hun lai hian Diblibagh leh Tablabagh vêlah awmhmun an khuar deuh ber a. Mautâm hmasa 1911 pawh khân Mizo ṭhenkhatin Tlabung vêlah Chakma tlêm azâwng chu an hmuh thu sawi-ña a awm a. Tin, 1906 vêl khân Tlânglau lal Pu Zakhupa leh Pu Thangkiphleia (Pu Sâpliana, Ex-MLA pa) te rualin Chakma engemaw zât chu Chittagong Hill Tract aṭangin Mizoramah an lo lût tih ṭhiat a ni bawk. Pu Zakhupa te hi tûna Bangla-desh ram, Barkal kiang Lunginkhar-ah an awm ṭhîn

An pa Vânnâwla thih hnuin Lunginkhara lal an

nihna chu hnâwlin Mizoramah an lo lût a; Sakhan tlângah awmhmun an khuar a, chumi hnuah Ngha rum leh Mualliannpui tlâng an awp a. Chakma-h pawh hi atîrah chuan Pu Zakhupa te bul vêlah awm ve phawt a; chumi hnuah Tipperahghat h Barapansuri-ah te awmhmun an khuar nia sa a ni.

Kum 1918 vêl khân Chakma ṭhenkhat chu Pû zîng lal khua leh tui angin Marpara vêlah aw tawha sawi a ni a. 1925 khân Phûldungsei l hnuaiah Aivapui leh Mualvawmah te an awma sa a ni a, Chakma Transport Corp hial an din Hêng zînga tam takte hi chu Mizoramah an châ bâng nia sawi a ni. 1949 khân chhûngkaw l vêl chu Phûldungsei vêlah an lo pêm lûta sawi ni bawk.

Kum 1901 chhiarpui hma lam kha chuan M zoramah Chakma awm zât chhinchhiahna engm hmuh tûr a awm lo va. 1901-1941 thleng kha M zoramah Chakma leh Mugh tlêmtê chauh Buddhi (Buddha sakhaw bia) an awm avângin, sakhaw hra hrang betute chhinchhiahna aṭangin engemaw ch chu a chhût chhuah theih a. Chhiarpui hrang hra report aṭang hian a hriat chian theih âwm e-

| Kum | Mizorama mi awm zât | Chhiarpui inkâra mihring pung zât za zêlah(%) | Chakma | Za zêla Chakma pung zâ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1901 | 82,434 | — | 128 | — |
| 1911 | 91,204 | 10.64 | 306 | 139. |
| 1921 | 98,406 | 7.90 | 608 | 109. |
| 1931 | 124,404 | 26.42 | 936 | 37. |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 152,786 | 22.81 | 5,088 | 443.69 |
| 196,202 | 28.42 | 11,435 | 124.75 |
| 266,063 | 35.61 | 19,377 | 69.44 |
| 332,390 | 24.92 | 22,393 | 15.56 |

Kum 1941 leh 1971 inkârah Mizoram pum pui-(Chakma tiamin) za zêlah 117% in kan pung a, hakma bîk erawh chu za zêlah 340%-in an pung ni. Chhiarpui inkâra an pun dân han en hian hângin a sâng vak a, achângin a hniam vak a, i hian mihring inthlahchhâwn dân pângngaia pung n ni lo tih a tichiang êm êm a. Ram dang atanga lo pêm tam changin an pung nasa a, lo pêm tlêm deuhin an pung tlêm a ni ringawt mai tih hriat hle. Zalên tak leh an duh ang angin ram-i an paltlang tih pawh a tichiang ngawt mai.

Kum 1961 leh 1971 chhiarpui inkâra an pun an te hi chu ramhnuai leh thosi kâra tel mai mai h Medical Facilities awm miah lova khawsa thîn n nihna nên a awm tâwk hle. Mahse Pu S. J. Das. achar leh Mizoram Commissioner a nih lai, Pu A. . Ray, Aizâwl-a Deputy Commissioner a nih lai h Mizo District Council-a Congress-in Sorkârna lâk lai takin, "North Eastern Reorganisation ct, 1971" siam a ni ta a. Zorama thuneituten hal takin, chu dâna thun tel ngei tûr chuan Chak-ate chu Mizoramah "District" an pe ta a. He ilung (Earth) pian tirh atanga History kan chhui ih chinah Chakmaten he Khawvêla an hminga m an neihna hmasa ber a ni. An hming hmerhin n nei lo mah se East Pakistan (Chittagong Hill racts)-ah an chêng thîn tih chu lehkhabu tam tak-h kan chhiarin kan hria, chuvângin East Pakistan

(Bangladesh) mi an ni. Foreigners (Bangladesh mi te tân Mizoramah hmun pêk an ni ta tihna nih chu. He lehkhabu ziak a nih lai 1983 April thla hian Mizorama Census Operation-hoin 1981-a Mizoram-a Chakma awm zât an hre thei lo tlat mai a, a pawi hle. Mahse District an neih chinah hian a mak a makin an pung a ni tih chu hria a ni.

Chawngtê Sub-Division ringawt atanga an pu dân Sorkâr Record Chhawrpial Chanchinbu, April ni 4, 1983-a chhuah chhâwn atang hian Zoram puma an pun dân tûr chu a suangtuah theih hl âwm e-

| Group Centre Hming | 1982 a awm zât | 1933 February thlenga awm zât | Punna zât |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Chawngtê | 8648 | 10041 | 1393 |
| 2. Vaseitlâng | 4330 | 6398 | 2068 |
| 3. Borapansury | 1896 | 2559 | 663 |
| 4. Jaruisury | 1407 | 1657 | 250 |
| 5. Damdep | 1912 | 3042 | 1130 |
| 6. Pârva | 2061 | 2699 | 638 |
| TOTAL | 20264 | 26396 | 6142/23 23% |

Thla 6 emaw lek chhûnga Chawngtê Sub-Division chhûng ringawta 23.23%-a an pun chuan Tlabung, Marpara leh hmun danga mite nên, Mizoramah hian Chakma 45,000 ai chuan an tlêm tawh lo rêng rêng ang tih a rin theih a ni.

Kan hriat angin an tam tial tial mai bâkah ar huangtau tial tial a. Pûkzîng thleng rawka an District zauh te an dîl a. Kum 1982 MLA By-Election Campaign-a Pu N. R. Laskar, Minister o

State for Home Affairs-in May thlaa Marpara a lawh pawh khân Memorandum te theh lûtin khuti ai Area-a Mizo aia an tam zâwk zia leh District Council hran an mamawhzia te an lo sawi a nih tha. Mizorama lo lût aia tam hi Bangladesh-ah in la awm a. Bangladesh Sorkârah an tlatlum lo lm êm a, 'Khitah ram kan nei' tia an lo kal zêl pawhin an demawm miah lo ang. A ram neitu India leh a State neitu Mizoram te mawh a ni ve lawh ang chu.

India Independence hma lam kha chuan Chakma e hi Mizoram tlâng mi dangte nên angkhata en an ni ngai lo va. Chakma chhûngkaw tinin Mizoram hhûnga tlâng mi dangte ang lo takin chhiah House Tax) Rs. 5/- Sorkârah an chawi a. Mizo chuan Rs. 2/- an chawi ṭhîn a nih kha. Tin, Sorkâr phalna lo chuan Chakmate hi Mizoram hhûnga inben bel phal a ni ngai lo. "Superintendent phalna lo chuan Chakma te, Tripuri te leh Nepali te hi Mizoram chhûnga an awm phal a ni o va, phal a nih vêk pawhin Mizo khaw chhûngh an awm khâwm tûr a ni..." (Macall's Lushai Hills District Cover). Tin, Lunglei leh Chhimtuiui District (tûn hmaa South Lushai Hills ni ṭhîn) uam chhûnga Chakmate chungchângah Lungleia uperintendent ni ṭhîn, Pu E B Hyde-a chuan 21. . 1944 khân hetiang thupêk hi a chhuah a:-

) South Lushai Hills-ah Chakma ṭhahnem tak an lo awm tâk avângin leh an zînga a tam berte chu an chhûngkuaa khawsa anga ngaih theih an

nih avângin, a chhan engemaw bîk riauah lo chuan Mizoram chhûnga awm phalna an dîlna rêng rêng chu ngaihtuah theih a ni lo vang.

2) Hêng a hnuaia sawi ang hi an nih loh chuan Chakma, in sak dîl thar tu hnênah mah phalna (Pass) pêk loh tûr a ni-

(a) Chakma, nupui-pasal nei puitling, kum 10 Lushai Hills a awm tawh chin;

(b) Chûngho tu leh fate, Lushai Hills-a awm nghet; mahse an fanu tu hnênah mah Pass pêk phal a ni lo. Ram pâwn Chakma pa sala nei an nih chuan an pasalte khaw lamah an awm mai tûr a ni a, ram chhûng Chakma pasala nei an nih pawhin an pa-salte chu a chunga Dân sawitein a huam an ni tûr a ni.

3) Chakma khaw hmun tûr chu Lal (Chief)-in Kharbari nêna inrâwnin a ruat ang a, Circle Interpreter (C.I.) hnênah a hriattîr tûr a ni Chakma-ho hian S.D.O. emaw Superintendent emaw phalna loin an khua an sawn mai mai tûr a ni lo. An Kharbari hming leh an khaw hming leh a awmna hmun he Office-ah hian Record-a vawn that tûrin report tûr a ni.

4) Chakma khua-te chu in 15 tal an tling tûr a ni a, a huho (a khâwm)-in an awm tûr a ni. Eng kawng mahin mêl chanve dan aia hlaah an awm darh thei lo vang. Thlâm leh Chhêk in emaw bâk chênna in tûr hemi huam chhûng pâwn lama an sak phal a ni lo.

5) Chakma hote chuan an chênna khua leh an-mahni awptu Lal (Lusei lal) khaw inkâr kawng chu kumtluanin an tifai tûr a ni.

6) Luipui kam ramte loa an neih phal a ni lo a; an neih dâwn chuan he Office aṭanga Order siam hmasak a ngai ang.

7) Lal (Lusei lal)-te chu an ram chhûnga Chakma awmte 'Control' chungchângah mawhphurtu an ni ang. Chakma Kharbari-ho hmangin ro an rêl ang a. Hêng Kharbari-te hi tling lo an tih chuan Lal thu anga bân theih an ni ang.

8) Chakma khuate hi lal ram khat aṭanga lal ram danga insawn an duh chuan S.D.O. emaw Superintendent emaw phalna a ngai hmasa ang. Mi mal leh chhûngkaw mal pêm duhte erawh chu Lusei khuaa mite ang bawka an pêm awi a ni.

Sd/-
E.S. HYDE
Superintendent,
South Lushai Hills, Lungleh

Dated Lungleh
the 21st March '44

Copy to Suptt. Lushai Hills, Vide No. 173 D/C/ 111-19 of 22. 3 44.

Kum 1950-a India President-in Scheduled Tribe Order a chhuahah chuan Chakmate hi list-ah telh a ni lo va. Mahse he Order hi 1956 khân tihdanglam a ni a. (Vide Govt. of India, Ministry of Law, Notification No. SRO 2477-A of 29. 10. 56 published under Govt. of Assam No. TAD/BC/1/55 of 25. 1. 57)

He mi Order-ah hian Chakma chu list-ah telh a lo ni ta a. Tin, 1953-a District Council-in Mizoram Chhiah a khawnna Dân, Lushai Hills District (Revenue Assessment) Regulation 1953 a lo siam chinah Chakmate hian Mizote ang bawkin House Tax Rs. 2/- an pe ve ta bawk a.

Advisory Council (Lushai Hills) inthlanna April 1948-a awmah khân Chakmate hian Vote an nei a. He inthlannaah hian 'Mizoram chhûnga awm lo hnam dangte chuan Vote an nei lo vang' tih a ni. Tin, District Council inthlanna hmasa berah pawh Chakma-te hian vote an nei a. He inthlannaah hian Mizoram chhûnga kum 12 lo awm tawhte tih chauh lo chu Vote phal an ni lo. Kum 1954-a Village Council thlanna hmasa berah pawh Chakma-te hi an tel ta zêl a. He VC inthlannaah hian United Mizo Freedom Organization (UMFO) hotuten Chakmate hîp tumin Ruallalung (27. 7. 1954) leh Tlabung (30. 7. 1954)-ah Vântlâng inkhâwm an neihpui a. Hêng inkhâwmnaahte hian UMFO hruaitute hian Chakma-te vui leh vaina beihpui leh V/C hran nawrpui an intiam avângin 1956-a District Council leh Village Council Boycott chungchângah pawh Chakma-te hian an puih phah a ni. He mi hnua inthlanna awm apiangah Chakma-te hi an tel ta zêl a. 1957, 1962, 1970-a District Council inthlannaahte member pakhat zêl thlan tlin an ni a; 1964-a Pawi-Lakher Regional Council inthlannaah member pakhat an tling a. 1970-ah member pahnih an tling a ni. Union Territory hnuaia M.L.A. in-

thlanna hmasa ber, 1972-ah pawh Chakma zîng aṭangin MLA pahnih thlan tlin an ni.

Kan sawi tawh angin Mizorama Chakma lo luh pun dân leh a chhante hi hriat kim vek sên a ni lo vang a; eng zât chiah nge lo lût tawh tih pawh chhiarpui aṭang pawhin hriat chian a harsa hle âwm e. A chhan chu ramah an awm a, khaw hmun nghet mumal nei lovin puan an fûn bâwk a, an pêm a ni nghâl zêl thei mai bawk si a. Bangladesh leh Mizoram inrina mêl 158 laia sei hi Sorkâr puitling leh intodelh tawh, Police tam tâwk tak nei tân pawh vênhim sên a harsa hle ang a. Forest Reserve a zauh avângte leh Bangladesh (tûn hmaa East Pakistan) Sorkârin hnam tênau a kîlkawi dâna an lungawi loh avângte khân East Pakistant Chakma-te hi an rilru a chi ai a, Mizoram lama himna zawnga lo luh an duh niin a ngaih theih a. Kum 1964-a 'Operation Koruna' an tih maiah pawh Chakma 12,000 zet chu India ramah Mizoram pal tlangin an lo lût a nih kha. Hemi bâkah hian 1948 aṭanga inthlannaa an lo tel ve theih avângte, 1956 aṭang Tribal list-a telh an nih ve tâk avângte, UMFO hotuten inthlannaa chak an duh avânga an lo zu chiauau avângte leh Politics avâng bawka kum 1972-a District Council hran pêk an nih tâk avâng te, an vote duh avânga tlawnna awm ṭhîn avâng tein Chakma-te hian Mizorama lo luh hi an tlângnêl phah niin a lang.

Heti taka Chakma lo pung leh an District Council Area te Aizâwl khaw thlang zâwna Mizo-

ramin Tripura leh Bangladesh a depna zâwn pêl rawk khawpa zauh tuma an bei an bei ta mai te, Dampa ram 'Forest Reserve, te vât lui a, luipui dung ram ṭha te an chen seuleu zêl dân te a hriatin Pu Thena chuan pawi a ti êm êm a. Thuneihna a chelh hma aṭangin vântlâng zîngah te a sawi tawh ṭhîn. Hemi avâng hi a ni mai thei P.C. chuan eng inthlan mahin Chakma zîngah Vote an hmu ṭha ngai lo.

Kum 1980-a Marpara, in 800 lai awma insawi, Chakma khawpuia a zin pawhin Pu Chawngkûnga nên kan tel ve nghe nghe a. Mipui lo kal khâwm chu za emaw âwrh chauh an ni ang. Mipui lo kal khâwmte hnênah chuan thu a sawi a. "Chakmate hi kan haw rêng rêng lo che u, amaherawhchu Chakma zîngah hian chi hnih in awm a, chu chu Mizoram Chakmate leh ram dang, Bangladesh aṭanga tûn hnaia lo pêm lûtte in ni. Dân ang thlapa Mizorama chêng leh lo khawsa tawh sate chu kan zînga mi in ni a, amaherawhchu Dân bawhchhiaa ram dang aṭanga lo pêmte chu India mi in ni lo va, Mizoram mi pawh in ni lo. P.C. in rawn inti ve pawh a ni mai thei, mahse lo hre thiam ula, Mizoram Chakma ni lo chu tupawh ni ula, ka thuneihnain a tlin leh theih ang tâwk chhuahin ka dang zêl dâwn a ni. Chu chu nangni Mizoram Chakma te pawhin hre rawh u, nangmahni rawn chîm buaia, in khuate leh in ram neih tûrte rawn chên phulhpui mai mai tûrte an nih avângin lo hnar ula, kan hnathawhnaah Pawh min pui zêl rawh u," tlin a sawi a. "Mizoram Chakmate chuan lâwmawm an tlin a dik hle a ni tia lo puih an tumzia thu te

an zînga hruaitu ve pakhat chuan a rawn sawi ve nghe nghe a.

Kum 1980 vêka Tlungvêl kan zin hâwn lamin Seling khuaah 6 Assam Rifles aṭanga J.C.O. Pension hlim, Gurkhali mi, Seling khaw hmuna in leh lo dina awmhmun ben bel tum pakhat P.C. zawm thar a hnênah an rawn hruai bawk a. Ani chuan "Mizoram tân hian India hmun dang aṭanga kan mamawh avânga Sorkar In rawn thawkte leh rawn zin veivâkte hi an hlauhawm lo. Sipai engemaw hun atâna hna rawn thawkte pawh hi ngaihmawhawm an ni lo. Chakma leh Gurkhali, Mizoram mi ni si lo, heti êm êma an pung chak erawh hi chu kan tâna thil hlauhawm a tling a ni. Awm sa, awm nghet chu ka sawi tel lo, anni tân chuan an ram a ni ve mai a, hriat thiam loh tûr pawh a awm lo, kan mite ang bawk an ni. Amaherawhchu rawn lût thar, awmhmun rawn khuar thar tam takte erawh hi chu kan la khawih chê ang. Nang pawh lo hre thiam la, P.C. i ni emaw i ni lo emaw lam aiin, Mizorama awm pângngai i nih leh nih loh lam a pawimawh zâwk dâwn a ni," a tih khum leh ta tlat mai a. Chu pa pawh chuan "Ni e ka pu, ni e ka pu," a ti mawlh mawlh ve mai bawk a ni.

Kum 1982 kum tâwp lam khân Chakma zînga an P.C. hruaitu Aizâwlah a rawn zin a, Chief Minister hmuh tumin a hêl a hêl a, kâr khat dâwn lai a hêl hnu chuan P.C. Party hruaitu pakhatin a hruai a, a hmuhpui ta a. Chutah pawh chuan be ta mai lovin 'Bangladesh aṭanga Chakmate Mizorama an lo luh dân'– "Influx of Chakmas of Bangladesh

into Mizoram" tih Article Sâp ţawnga a ziak chu a chhiartîr phawt a. "He Article hi P.A. Room lamah lo chhiar phawt la, ngun taka i chhiar hnua i hmin thlap chuan min be thei ang a, i hmin loh erawh chuan min biak kher a ngai lo vang," tiin a hrilh a. Chupa chuan "Ka hmin thlap e, a dik ngawt mai," a ti a, an inbe ta nge nge a.

A sawi fo dânin Assama "Ram dang mi" tih chungchânga buaina a awm reng avângin Central Sorkar, Chakma thua lo dâwr ve chhên hi, kan ram buai reng bawk nên a hun chiah em? tih ngaihtuah hmasak a ngai a. Chuvângin heta thuneihna sâng ber kan neih hmanga hna lo thawh ve hmiah hmiah phawt mai hi a dik zâwkin a rinawm e tiin, nasa takin P.C. Sorkar chuan hna an thawk a. Kum 1978-a an Sorkar hlim phat khân Chakma lo luhna kua ber nia an ngaih, Tlabunga Civil S.D.O. atân Mizo tlangvâl I.A.S. fel tak an han dah tlat phawt mai a. Vânduaithlâk taka President's Rule-a kan luh leh lailâwk chhûng pawh khân S.D.O. chu a hmun ngaiah a awm zêl tho a, President's Rule chhûng pawhin Sorkar thil ruahman sa chu ţha takin a kalpui hmiah hmiah mai a. P.C. Sorkar thar an din leh, 1979 hnuahte pawh he hna hi an ngawrh zui zêl a, Mizoram Chakma ni lo an man chhuah leh an thawn kîr zât chiah chu hemi ziak lai hian hriat mai a harsa a, amaherawhchu ţhahnem tak an ni tih erawh chu a hriat theih a. Chuti chung pawhin an lo lût zêl bawk si a, a manganthlâk êm avâng leh Assama 'Ram dang mi' chungchânga inremna a thlen theih bawk si loh avângin Sorkar laipui hnênah chuan hriattîrna a thawn ta râwih mai a.

Lehkha D.O. No. CMS. 133/82/1–2 Dated Aizâwl, the 10th June, 1982-a Prime Minister, Pi Indira Gandhi a thawnnaah chuan "Assam zirlaiten 'Ram dang mi' chungchânga buaina an siam ngawrh êm êm laia, chumi chungchâng thu sawiho tûra hmârchhak ram State leh Union Territory te Chief Minister inkhâwm nangma Office-a i koh kha i la hre reng ang a. Kum 1980 March thla tâwp lam a nih kha. Kha meeting kan neih khân keini Chief Minister-te chu kan ramah 'Ram dang mi'te chîm buaina kan tawh ve leh tawh ve loh i hânna che pawh 'Tâwk teh meuh ṭanga Chakma lo lût leh Nepal lo lût avânga harsatnain min chî tih a nih kha. Tin, hêngte avâi inlung a hlauhthâwnzia te pawh ka hrilh che kha. Thil danga i buai êm avângin kei leh ka thawhpuite chuan nang rawn tihbuai leh ṭhin ai chuan kan theihtâwp chhuahin kan mipuite rilru chawk thoin hemi chungchângah hian ṭan kan lo la ang tiin ka hrilh nghâl nghe nghe che a nih kha. Theihtâwp chhuaha ṭan kan han lâk chuan kan mipuite chuan he thil hi an ngaimawh ta êm êm a, tûnah hian a rang thei ang bera he thil ching fel tûra inbiakna nei tûrin a turin min tur ta a ni.

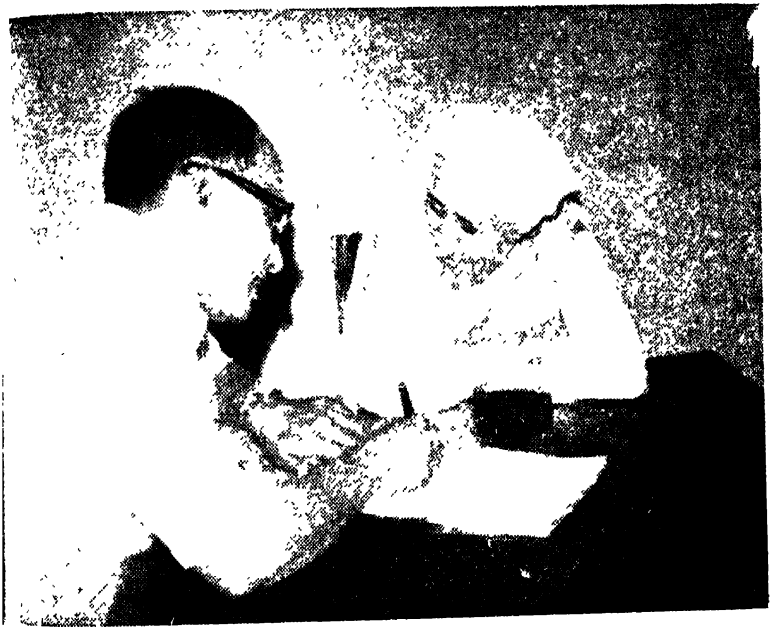
2. Tûn ṭuma ka han sawi duh bik hi Chakma-te Bangladesh aṭanga lo lût avânga harsatna kan tawh dân a ni phawt a.

3. Chakma-te hi Bangladesh ram chhûnga Chittagoṇg Hill Tracts-a chêng, tlâng mi, Buddha

sakhaw bia an ni a. An tam lam chu nuai 6 aṭanga nuai 8 inkâr vêl an ni. (Mizoram mihring hi nuai 4 vêl chauh kan ni a).

4. British hun lai, 1947 hma lam khân kan ram hmâwr tawng, East Bengal (tûna Bangladesh) kan depna lama chên an dîl a. British thuneitute chuan Chakma Zorama chên dîlte hnênah chuan phalna an pe a. Phalna an pêk dân hi awmze nei tak a ni a. An phal dânah chuan chûng Chakma Mizo khuaa chêngte chu Mizo lal thu hnuai liau liauah an awm ang tih a ni a. 1947 hma lama Mizo khuaa Chakma awmte chu mi 3,000 vêl an ni. Kum 1947 hnu lam khân Chakmate lo luh dân chungchâng hi ngaihsak a ni ta meuh lo va, an lo lût ta hum hum mai a, Mizorama Sorkâr awm lah chuan an lo ngaihven hauh lo bawk mai si a.

5. Hun rei lo te chhûngin an lo pung ta hluai mai a. Politician Vote zawng ṭhenkhatin Mizoram leh Bangladesh inkârah hian an tân bîk District hranpa te an lo phalsak ta ang deuh deuh bawk a. Chutiang chuan Bangladesh leh Mizoram inrîna India (Mizoram) chhûngah ngei 'Foreign Nationals' (Ramdang mi) 'Chakma'-ho tân District pêk an ni ta a nih chu. Hei hi chutih lai huna thuneitute thiltih fuh lo ber mai chu a ni. Heti a nih tâk hnu phei hi chuan a mak a makin an rawn luh belh a. Tûn 1981 Census-ah hi chuan 20,000-30,000 Chakma Zoramah an awm tawh ngei ang tih a hriat. 1947 a phalna neia chêngte chu 2000-3000 chauh an ni si a. Hetiang dinhmun hi thil vânduaithlâk tak a ni.



Mother Teresa nên Calcutta-ah, 1981.

Arunachal Freedom of Religion Bill (Setana Bill kan tih ṭhin) duh loh entîrna kawngzawh, 11. 5. 1979.

6. Hetiang dinhmun avânga Mizoram mipuite rilru buaina chu tûn hnai mai aṭang khân India Sorkâr hian a hre thiamin, heti rêng rênga Chakmate an lo luh zêl chuan engnge lo thleng thei ang tih hre reng chungin lo chin chhuaha, lo dan kîr hna te pawh thawh a ni a. India Sorkâr chuan Zorama helho avânga lo chhuak Indian Army-te chu hêng Chakmate lo ching chhuaka, a thawn kîr lehna hna pawh thawk tûrin an ti a. Army Operation hnuaia awm, Border Security Force (BSF) Battalion khat ramriah dahin he hna thawhtîr mêk an ni.

7. Hêng Security Force-ho hi Chakma chungchânga an hnathawhah a zawng a zain ti thei lo mah se engemaw chen chu an hlawhtling hle a. Mizo mipuite lungnih lohna chu a bîkin Chakma, tûn hnai kum 10-20 chhûng vêla lo lût vak an awm avâng hi a ni ber mai a. Kan mipuite hian Chakma Mizorama kum 1940-50 chho vêla lo lût, chêng hlen taho hi an ngaithei lo a ni hauh lo va, amaherawhchu tûn 1960-70 bâwr vêla lo lûtte hi chu ngaithei lo tak an ni. Hei hi kan buaipui ta a nih hi.

8. Kan mipuite hian an ngaithei lo satliah mai a ni lo va, a dik tak chuan he thil hi chu an ngawihpui mai thei ta lo a ni ber e.

9. Hêng ka rawn sawi hi a hre chiang leh a [illegible] mi pawimawh dangte hnên aṭanga lo en chiang [illegible]in ka ngên che a. Chutianga chiang taka a thu [illegible]mzia i man fuh hunah chuan kei leh ka thawh-

puite hian rawn hmuh che a, sawipui che kan duh nghâl ang." tiin a thawn a. Rah ṭha tak pawh a chhuah a beiseiawm a. Hei hi he lehkhabu ziak lai hi chuan a la inmun rih a, engtin nge Chakma-te hi lo lût zêl lova kan ram aṭanga dan chah an nih ang tih leh phalna loa lo lût kan rama chêng ve ta mai te hi engtia zawn chhuah a, thawn kîr leh nge ni ang tih hi ram ṭhatna duh tak tak mipuite lungkham ber a nih fo avângin a nghahhlelhawm viau reng a. Chakma chungchânga kan thu hnuhnûng ber chu hei hi a ni rih a ni.

## BUNG 12

### SAKHAW LAMAH

"I am the Lord's, and now no longer reckon myself to be my own but acknowledge in everything His ownership and authority. I do not consecrate myself to be a missionary or a preacher; I consecrate myself to God to do His will where I am, be it in school, Office or kitchen, counting whatever He ordains for me to be the very best, for nothing but good can come to those who are wholly His."

—Watchman Nee

"Rinawmna hi ka ngaisâng êm êm a, ka nuin ka naupan laia min chah ngun ber a nih bawk avângin ka lehkha zir lai leh Sipaia ka awm chhûng zawngte khân ka tihsual palh avânga thil dik lo ka

tih chu a awm mai thei, hre reng chunga thil dik lo ka tih rêng rêng ka la hre lo. Hei hi ka nuna chapopui theih ka neih chu niin ka hria a. Eng ang thlêmna pawh a lo thleng thei, mahse ka nun hun tam zâwka dik taka ka lo vawn ṭhin 'Rinawmna' hi chu ka dam chhûng zawng hian vawn tlat ka tum a. Phatsan hi ka ui a ni.

"Service-a ka awm chhûng zawng te khân Pathian rawng hi ka theih ang tâwk tâwkin ka bâwl ṭhîn. Thusawi chu ka thiam lo va, ka sawi ngai lo. Hla sak leh zaia Amah fak pawh ka thiam lo, amaherawhchu ka theih ang tâwk tâwka mi rethei leh chanhai ṭanpui te hi Ama duhzâwng a nih avângin ka ti ṭhîn a. Inkhâwm leh Bible chhiar te leh Ṭawngṭai te hi ka thlah ngai lo. Pathian duh loh zâwng nia ka hriat, sualna chi hrang hrang leh nawmchenna, zu hmun sa hmuna ei leh in leh lâm te pawh ka ti ngai lo. Hêngte zawng zawng hi Pathian duh loh zâwng nia ka hriat avângin ka insûm hmiah ṭhîn.

"Missionary leh Pathian rawngbâwltute hi ka ngaisâng êm êm ṭhîn a. Ama rawngbâwl hi ka châkin ka tum ber pawh a ni fo a. Pathianin min kohna emaw lam aiin keiman Ama rawng ka bâwl theihna tûr kawng hi a zawnin ka zawng reng ṭhîn a. Thusawi ka thiam si lo. Thusawi (Sermon) emawa Ama rawngbâwl chu ka tih chi a ni thei mawlh si lo. A châng chuan Doctor ka lo zir lo hi pawi ka ti a, Doctor te lo ni ila chu Mission Hospitalah emaw Ramthar lamah emaw Damlote ṭâna

thawk tûrin Missionary-ah pawh ka ṭang thei tûr, ka ti a, upat hnuah Doctor zir ṭhat leh duh châng-te ka nei rum rum fo ṭhîn a, zir phei zawng ka zir ta êm lêm lo va. Bihar rama Leprosy Mission Hospital-a Administrative Secretary hna te chu Pathian tâna ka thawh theih chhun nia ka hriat avâng-in thawh ngei pawh ka lo tum ṭhîn. Chutiang rêng rêng chuan Pathian rawngbâwl tumin keimi programme hi ka lo siam ṭhîn.

"Mahse ka tum ang leh ka duh ang, programme ka duan lâwk angin ka awm thei ngai lo. Sipa aṭanga ka chhuah hlimin Zoram-ah kan lo chhual a, chhûngkhat laina te kan ngaih êm avânga lo chhuak leh rei pawh awm tum lova, Shillong lam chawlh rih deuh kan tum laiin, tum lohna lam tak ah Zoram leh kan mipuite tâna ka tih tûr, ka ba nia ka hriat tâk tlat, Dân lo anga Sipaiten mipui an awp chu ka vei ta tlat a, Army leh Civil inkâi inunauna ṭha siam loh, dân ang thlapa Sipaite kan mite an awp theih nâna hna thawh chu ka tum ta a. Engemaw chen ka thawha a ziaawm chuan ka chawlhsan ang tia rilru ka put laiin Political Party kan din a. Chu Party-ah chuan President hial ka ni ta a, Politician zîngah ka tâl ve leh ta tlat a. Hetah pawh hian hna bul ka ṭan a, chhunzawm theiha Zorama 'Foundation' ka phûm theih chuan a remchâng hmasa berah ka chawlhsan ang tih rilru ka pu leh a.

"Rin thiam phâk lohin Emergency a lo awm a, Jail-ah hial ka tâng ta mai a. Jail-a ka tâna natna nên, taksa chak lo leh rilru beidawng êm

ṭma ka awm lai chuan "Pathian rawngbâwl tumin ka dap ṭhîn a, kawng dang ka zawh leh ta si a" tih rilru puin Pathian râwnin ka ṭawngṭai ṭhîn a. Chutichuan vânneihthlâk takin Watchman Nee-a ziak "Normal Christian Life" tih bu kha chhiar tûr ka hmu ta hlauh mai a. Ngun takin ka chhiar a. Phêk 98-99-a mahni inpêkna chungchâng a ziak, 'Lalpa ta ka ni tawh a, keima ta ka ni tawh lo. Ka pum pui hian Ama ta leh a thuneihna a ni. Missionary emaw Thuhriltu emaw ka phâk lo. Amaherawhchu ka awm ang angin ka awmna apiangah, School a ni emaw, Office a ni emaw, Choka a ni emaw Pathian ta, Ama duhzâwnga awm tûr ka ni a, thil engpawh tâwk ila thil dang ni lovin, Ama remruat, Aman ka ṭhatna t ^ ka tâna rem a ruat a ni," tih thu ka chhi ı chuan "Piantharna," thinlung tak taka Pathiana innghah thlap ngamna ka nei ta a. Ka lungngaihna leh ka beidawnna zawng zawngte a bo ta vek a. Jail-ah dam lo leh chak lo êm êmin, enkawltu ṭha pawh hmu pha loin, hrehawm takin awm mah ila, ka lâwm ta êm êm mai a. Pathianin ka kawng chu a ruat leh, ka ṭhatna tûra a hnathawh a ni tih ka pawm ta thlap a. Chuta chinah chuan ka nun hi a hahdam ta êm êm mai a.

"Tûn hma chuan ka thil tih tûr leh ngaihtuahte hi vei êm êm leh muhîl ṭha thei lo khawp khawpa ngaihtuah ṭhîn mi ka ni a. Watchman Nee-a lehkhabu hmanga Lalpa pâwlna ka neih chinah chuan engkim ka tih apiang hi Ama rawngbâwl nân ka hmang ni zêl hian ka hre mai a. Political

Field-a ka awm pawhin Lalpa tân a ni a, kan ram leh mipui tâna ka thawh pawhin Ama rawng ka bâwl theihna kawng a ni, ka ti thei ta a. Kan ṭhianten min phatsana, dâwta min beih chiam chiam lai te, keimah min thah tuma MNF-ten ka inkhâwm min chân te, ka zin veivâk min chân te, râlkhat aṭanga min râlsai an tum te pawhin ka hre lâwk lo a ni lo va. Ka thih pawhin Aman a hun a ti tawh a ni mai ang tih rilru puin hlauhna leh rilrua veina rêng rêng ka nei ngai lo. Tûn hma chuan a hranpaa Lalpa rawngbâwl tumin Programme ka insiam ṭhîn, tûnah erawh chuan ka thiltih apiang hi Ama rawgrâwl nân ka pe a, A hming ropui nân ka ti a ni. Ka rinawmna leh theih ang tâwka Ama rawng ka lo bâwl ve ṭhinna te ka chhuang ṭhîn, mahse chu chuan thlamuanna min pe lo. Tûnah erawh chuan Amahah thlamuanna ka nei a, engahmah ka lungngai lo a, ka rilru a hahdam êm êm a ni."

Pu Ṭhena hi Bible chhiar mi, ṭawngṭai mi a ni a, Pathian thu a ngaina a, inkhâwm a ngaina a. Pathiannî te a serhin, loh theih lohah lo chuan Official hna chu Pathiannî chuan a khawih ngai lo. Kristian nun a ngai pawimawh êm êm a, taimâkna leh rinawmna te, hun hman dik te hi a ngainain dâwt leh hlemhlêtna hi a haw êm êm a. Hei hi Mizo mipuite min zirtîr a tum ber ṭhîn a. Ama nunin entawn tlâk nun a lantîr ṭhîn. Corruption thilah a fihlîm ṭhîn tih leh a do tlat a ni tih chu India mite hriat dân a ni tih 1981 April thla lai vêla India pum fanga 'Journalists Conducted Tour'-a ka kal ve khân hre hlein ka inhria.

Pu Ṭhena thil sawi ka hriat reng pakhat chu, "Kei leh ka ṭhiannu hi chu kan mamawh a tlêm khawp a, engmah ît leh khâwl khâwm tum pawh kan nei lo. Kan pahniha ei khawp leh khawsakna hi chu a tlêm êm avângin Pathian zârah kan lungngai lo. Kan fate an puitling zo tawh a, mahni inchâwm thei vek an lo ni ve tawh bawk a. Chuvângin kan ram rethei leh hnufual bîk lutuk tihmasâwn tûr leh mi State ang ve deuha kan intodelh theihna tûr hi ngai pawimawh hle lo ila chu hetiang rêng rênga buai hi ka peih lo va. Ṭhenkhat phei chu heti khawpa kan ram tâna ka thawk chung pawha min fin chhuah lam ni lo va, lawm ahnêka mi huat nâna an hman avângin Politics hi chu ka peih zâwng a va ni lo tak êm! A thawh hi chu ka peih a, inbeih leh dâwta inpuh fo mai hi erawh chu ka kham hle ṭhîn," a ti hial a.

India dâna Sakhaw zalênna piah lama Arunachal Pradesh-a 'Freedom of Religion Bill', Pu Desaia Prime Minister laia siam an tum te khân Kristian Chief Minister a nihna hmangin a do tlat a. Kum 1979 May ni 11-a Zoram pum huapa he Bill duh lohzia entîrna kawng zawh Aizâwl-a kan neih pawhin Kohhran hrang hrang hruaitute nên hmahruaituah ṭangin mipui hmaah hetiang hian thu a sawi a:-

"Sakhaw tin zalênna India ram hi khawvêl Democracy ram lian ber zînga mi a ni a. Constitution Article 25 (1)-na chuan tupawh ama duh ang ang sakhua a zawm leh a hrilhdarh te, a biak leh a puan te a âwihsak vek a. Hei hi kan Constitu-

tion-in a ram mite zalênna min pêk dân chu a ni. Hemi bâka ngaihtuahna lo awm ṭhîn, thil thlîr zîm leh mahni chauh inngaihtuahho zînga a lo awm ṭhîn hi a vânduaithlâk a. Hetiang thil Nehru leh Shastri te huna awm ngai lo a lo awm hian Mizoram mipui leh India ram puma Kristiante rilru chu a thlaphâng a ni.

Tlâng mi leh hnam hnufual te hi tihnghîn leh tihṭhaih an niin, hnam inpumkhatna hming chawia thil tih anga an ngaih laiin phirsîna leh inenhranna a kâwk zâwk a ni. Madhya Pradesh leh Orissa-ah Niyogi Committee te lo ruahman ṭan tawh, tûna Arunachal Pradesh-a O.P. Tyagi 'Freedom of Religion Bill' Parliament-a khel tûra dah mêk thil tum dân hi chu Kristiante leh hnam tlêmtê chu anmahni ram ngei ni ve bawk sia tihmikhual tumna leh ram pum nun zepui aṭanga enhran tumna te, hnuaihnung zâwka dah tumna te a ni. Mi fing tam tak chuan he Bill hi India Dân pui Article 25 (1)-na kalh leh 'Universal Declaration of Human Rights' kalh a nihzia an sawi a.

Centre Sorkar hi ngun zâwka inngaihtuaha, he Freedom of Religion Bill tihtlûk a niha Mizoram mipui te, Tribal dangte leh India ram puma Kristian zawng zawngte a nghawng theih dân tûrte hre chunga, Parliament hmaa awm tawh hnu he Bill hi ko kîr leh tûrin ka ngên a ni.

"He Bill tum ber chu Kristian te harsatna siam leh sakhaw biak dang nei tlêm ve thote palzût tumna a ni mai a. He Bill hi Pass a nih phawt

chuan Kristian nun dân leh thurin nên chuan Kristian pâwl hrang hrang awm te pawh a theih tawh dâwn lo nghâl a ni mai a. India ramah hian Sakhaw Pâwl hrang hrangte humhalhna leh chûng tibuai luite hremna dân pawh Indian Penal Codeah chiang tâwk takin a awm a. Tûnah hian engvânga chutiang awm reng chunga 'Freedom of Religion Bill' tih hming chawia siam thar leh a lo ṭûl tâk le? India mi tinrêng hian Politics-ah pawh mahni ngaih dân zalên taka hman theihna kan nei, chu mimal zalênnaah chuan Sorkâr a inrawlh thei lo. Chutiang bawkin sakhaw chungchângah pawh zalênna kan nei, chumi tibuai leh tirâlṭi tûra thiltih chu engti zâwng pawhin kan phal thei lo vang. Tûnah hian Government of India hnênah hêng India ram Kristian sâng tam takte ngenna hi lo ngaihthlâksak tûr leh, O.P. Tyagi "Freedom of Religion Bill" Parliament hmaa awm hi hnûk kîr lehnghâl tûrin ka ngên a ni. Tin, sakhaw zalênna kan neih hi, a bîk takin a tlêmho sakhaw biakte hi englai mahin ram pumah hian engti kawng maha tihbuai ni ngai lo tûra vawng tûrin ka ngên zui nghâl bawk a ni."

Tin, hemi thuah vêk hian a hma kum, 1978 August ni 25 khân letter D.O. No. CM. 94/78-in India President Pu Sanjeeva Reddy hnênah hetiang hian a ziak bawk a:—

"India khua leh tui dik tak ka nihnain, Arunachal Pradesh Freedom of Indigeneous Faith Bill 1978 tûna an siam i lo pawm tûra an rawn thawn

che hi ka ngaih dân leh mi a deh dân hrilh che ba-in ka inhria a. He Bill hi Dâna siam a nih phawt chuan ziaka India Constitution awm mêk leh a taka kan hman mêk chu a kalh fithla hmiah dâwn a ni tih hrilh che ka duh a ni.

"Constitution bul ţannaah chuan, ram chhûnga chêngten zalênna chi hrang hrang, thusawi kawngah te, ngaihtuahnaah te, rin leh biak chungchângah te inang pâta an neihzia a chuang a. Tûna an Bill rawn thehluh hi chuan India mipuiten khûn taka kan lo vawn, khîng zalênna chi hrang hrangte khi a rawn kalh hmiah a ni. Chu bâkah pawh Article 25 (1)-in a sawi ngaihtuahna leh mahni dikna za lên taka hman theihna te, chûng puan zâr theihna te, sakhaw hrilh darh phalna leh zawm phalna awm-te chu a kalh hmiah nghâl bawk a.

"Ziaka Constitution a awm ngawt ai hian thin-lunga kan lo zawmna leh a taka kan lo hmanna hi a pawimawh zâwk nghe nghe a ni tih hi ka sawi duh bawk a. He India ram zau leh ropui tak maiah hian tûn hma aţangin sakhaw inzahsak-na leh inpawisak tawnna hi a awm reng ţhîn a, zalênna ngaina mite chênna a ni kumkhua ţhîn. Chu thinlung tihlum zâwng thiltih rêng a la awm ngai lo. Kan hnam Pa, Pu Mahatma Gandhi-an he hnam lungphûm, a thu leh a nuna a lo lan chhuahtîr ţhin chu Liberty, democracy leh secula-rism (zalênna, vântlâng rorêlna leh sakhaw zalênna) te hi an ni a. India culture ropui takah hian dawhtheihna te, hmangaihna leh zalênna te hi a

intuh nghet tlat tawh a ni. Tûna an Bill siam hi erawh chuan India mipuiten anmahni tân ngeia an inpêk leh an lo zawm mêk hêng zalênnate hi a rawn chhilh bo vek a ni.

"He ram ropui taka zalênna te, Democracy te leh zalênna kan hman mêkte tihbuaia a awm loh nân a chunga ka sawi tâkte khi ngai pawimawh tûr leh he Bill i hnêna an rawn thawnah hian i remtihna lo pe lo tûrin ka ngên a che," a ti a.

He "Setana Bill" tia Aizâwl mipuiten kan lo vuah ṭhin khân kum 1979 MLA Election khân Zoramah Pu Desai-a pâwl, Janata Party an lo awm ve tâk bawk avângin Political issue (Politics-a inbeihna) point lian tak a ni ve nghe nghe a. Parliament-ah Pu O. P. Tyagi Bill putluh a ni ta lo va, Arunachal Sorkârin President hnêna a lo pawmpui tûra an Bill thawn pawh hnâwl a ni ta bawk a. Dân danglam siama Kristiante nêk chêp tumna chu a reh ta rih a ni. India ram bung pakhata Kristian nghet tak Chief Minister a lo awm hlauh chu India ram pum hnam tlêmtê leh Kristianten kan him phah ta a ni. Pathian remruat pawh a nih ngei a rinawm.

Chief Minister Brig. Ṭhenphunga Sailo hian Kohhran hi a ngaisângin a ngai pawimawh êm êm a. An thurâwn leh an puihna pawh a ngênin a dîl fo ṭhîn. Ram chhûngah buaina leh mipui tawrh theihna thil engemaw a lo thlenin ama thawhpuite bâkah Kohhran pâwl hrang hrang hruaitute a pun vat a, an thurâwn leh an ngaih dân te ngun takin

a dawngsawng ṭhîn. Silchar buai laia Central Peace Committee a din te, MNF Quit Mizoram Order avânga buaina râpthlâk tak tak kan tawh châng tein Kristian mipuite tih âwm leh âwm loh te sawiin Kohhran hruaitute a pun ṭhîn a. Ram inawpna leh hmasâwnna kawng hrang hrang bâkah mipui vântlâng nun hrim hrim a ṭhata a lo changkân zâwk theih nân te, Corruption laka mipui kan fihlîm theih nânte Kohhran nên an ṭangrual tlat a. A châng chuan Opposition ṭhenkhat chuan he thilah hian an thîk deuh ṭhîn nite pawhin a lang.

Tin, Sakhaw thil ni si-a Politics lama inkaihhnawih palh hi a hlau êm êm a. Presbyterian Synod (Hmâr Kohhran) leh Mizoram Baptist Mission (Chhim Kohhran) te lo inpawm tawn ve vena leh lo inremsiamna kal pêl a, 1982 kum laihâwl lai vêla Aizâwl-a Baptist Kohhran din tumna leh hemi atâna inhmuhkhâwmna a awm deuh ṭhîn anga sawi thâwm a hriat veleh hei hi Kohhran ve ve te inremna pêl leh Kohhran thila chhim leh hmâr Politics lâkluhna tenawm tak thleng thei nia a hriat avângin pawi a ti a. Chûng tituho chu rang taka ko khâwmin khawngaih taka inlâkhranna thil ang chi rêng rêng chu ti tawh lo tûrin a ngên a. A ngenna angin thâwm chu a reh rih chu a ni.

# BUNG 13

## HMASAWNNA: ECONOMIC PROGRAMME LAMAH

P.C. Party chuan Mizoram hi hmun dang aṭanga thil lo kal ringawta inhnangfâk lo va, kei-mahni ram thil ngeia kan intodelh theih nân leh kan mamawh chuang liamte hialh a, chumia sum leh pai ṭha taka kan hmuh theih nân Economic Programme mumal tak an siam a. Chu chu "SIX BASIC NEEDS" tiin an ko va. Chûng hmasâwn-na atân leh kan intodelh nâna an thil ruahman pa-rukte chu–

(1) Chawa intodelh (Self- sufficiency in food)
(2) Tui in tûra intodelh (Drinking water supply)
(3) Kâwlphetha (Power)
(4) Kalkawng (Roads)
(5) Veivahna (Transport)
(6) Thingtlâng hmasâwnna (Rural Development)

te an ni.

He programme hi Pi Indira Gandhi "New 20 Points Programme" lo chhuah thar khân a rawn thlâwp chiah bawk a, a fuh ta viau rêng a. Pu Ṭhena hian he Development Programme hi a tui khawp a, vântlâng hmaa thu a sawi rêng rêngin, Election Campaign a ni emaw, Official Function a ni emaw, Public Address-na a neih tawh phawt chuan a sawi zêl a. Dârkâr 3 te a sawi ṭhîn a. A thinlung tak tak sawi leh ti tak hmêl pu a nih avângin mite pawhin an ngaithla ning ngai lo. Tin, a takin a thawk bawk a, tam tak chu bul ṭan fuh tawh a nih avângin rei lo te hnua a rah kan seng mai theih tûrin a awm tawh rêng a ni.

Kum 1980 August ni 30-a National Development Council Meeting Prime Minister Indira Gandhi hova New Delhi-a an neih ţuma Mizoram dinhmun, Chief Minister zawng zawng leh ram hruaitute kim ţhapa a sawi te hi a ropuiin a chiang êm êm a, mi dang awm vete pawh a hmin viau rêng a ni.

"Five Year Plan parukna duan chhin sawiho tûra he meeting pawimawh tak koh a nih avâng hian Prime Minister hnênah lâwm thu ka sawi a. Kan sawiho tûr point pangana leh parukna te hi ţûl leh ngaih pawimawhawm zual bîk an niin ka hre nghe nghe a-

(iv) Mipui vântlâng nun chawi kân, a bîk takin mi rethei leh hnufual bîk te, hnam pum pui thlîra ang khat kan lo nih theih nâna ngaihsak bîk.

(v) Pawisa lâk luh leh hausakna inrualkhai lo lutuk tiziaawm tûrin vântlâng tâna ruahmanna leh an thawh âwm mi hna tihpun ni se, tih te hi.

"Kum 30 lai planned development kan lo hman tawhah khân Agriculture te, Industry te, Science leh Technology te, Health leh Education te leh thil dangah pawh ke chheh rem zâwnga hmasâwnna nasa tak kan hmu," tiin in ziak a. He thu hian ram bung pakhat, 'Mizoramah' awmzia a neih ve hauh loh avângin pawi ka ti ngawt mai. Mizoram chu Independence hmuh hlim lai ang chauh kha a la ni. Hmun dang hmasâwnna in sawi chu a dik ngei pawh ka ring, mahse keini ramah chuan

bul la ţan loh ang a ni. U.T. kan hmuh hlim, 1972 khân in tih ang 'Plan development' hi kan han ţan ve chhin a, mahse rambuai boruak avângin hna a thawh ţhat theih si loh. Five Year Plan palina thleng kha chuan Mizoram hian a rim a ra pawhin telna a nei lo hrim hrim a. Plan pangana han tih chhin a nih khân Zoram pum chu Sipai Operation ngawrh taka neihna a nih avângin hna a kal tluang thei bawk si lo. Kum 30 hmasâwnna in lo chuan kai tawh leh a rah in seng mêk lai hian bul kan ţan ve dâwn chauh tihna a nih avângin rang taka mi kan an ve theih nân ruahmanna fel leh ţha tak kan mamawh ta a ni.

"Hêng mai bâkah hian a bîka ngaihtuah ngai kan nihna chhan dang tam tak a la awm a. Mihring za zêla sawmkua (90%) chu Tribal- mi changkâng lo leh mi mâwl hnam hnufual in tih ţhin hi kan ni a. Kan ram pum chu tlâng ram chhengchhia leh inkal pawh harsa tak vek a ni bawk a. A ram pum hi Bangladesh leh Burma kâra tla zep, India ram dang nêna inkal pawhna pawh Assam rama Cachar tan tlanga kalna chauh awm a ni a. Rêl kawng kan nei lo va, Tui kawng a awm lo va, Thlawhna ţumhmun pawh kan nei lo. Heti khawpa khawvêl ram dang laka pênhleh kan nih avâng hian kum 30 chhûnga hmasâwnna engmah kan lo nei lo pawh a mak lêm lo.

"Heti khawpa hnufual kan nihna ûm bo tûr hian beihpui kan thlâk nâna ngaih pawimawh zual bîk thil paruk kan nei a, chûngte chu:—

a) Chaw ei tûra intodelh
b) Tui in tûr
c) Kâwlphetha
d) Kalkawng
e) Transport
f) Thingtlâng mite chawi kân.

Kum 20 kal ta hma lam zawng kha chuan ei leh bârah kan intodelh reng ṭhîn a. Tûnah erawh chuan kan mamawh hmun thuma ṭhen hmun hnih lai chu pâwn lam aṭanga kan lâk luh a ngai ta ziah mai, hei hi Military operation awm reng avâng te pawh a ni thaw khat a ni. Nasa taka ei tûr phurhna atân leh Thlawhnaa buhfai thlâk nân pawisa kan sêng chung pawhin mipui rilṭâm kan chhâwk kim sêng lo. Lo neih dân hmân lai ber chi, ramhnuai hausakna tichhe thei ang bera vah leh hâl seuleu ang chi kha kan la hmang a, a hlâwk lo chauh pawh ni lovin a chhe thei ang bera ram tihbuana leh lei-min awmtîr theitu a ni He kan lo neih dân hi W.R.C. (Wet Rice Cultivation) te, Terrace hmanga lo neihnaah te, thlai chi hrang hrang chînna ang chi-ahte thlâk thleng thuai a ngai a ni.

Kan rama zâwl awm chhun ang ang leh luipui kama âwihzal kan neih ang te pawh tûnah chuan kan la chhawr ṭangkai hauh lo mai a. Hêng ang remchâng kan neih zawng zawng hi lo atâna siam vek leh chumi kal pawhna 'Agriculture Link Road' siam nghâl vek kan tum ta a ni. Kan thil tum tipuitling tûr chuan Mechanic lam hmanrua nasa takin a ngai ang tih a hriat theih a, chuvângin chêng tam tak kan mamawh nghâl ta a ni.

Tûnah hian thil man chanvea Sorkar laipuiin a mite hmasâwnna atâna a pêk ṭhin ang chu tihtâwp a tum thu sawi a awm a. Ram thlalêr, Mizoram te angah chuan tihtâwp chi niin ka hre lo. Thil man to lutuk tûr vên nân tangka hmanna lam en ngun a ngaih laiin keini ang ram thlafêmah chuan tlâkchham ṭhut thut avêngа thil man to thut thut hi vên ngun a ngai ber mai a, chumi atân chuan Transport ṭha leh bungraw dah khâwmna 'Godown' ṭha tâwk te pawh kan mamawh zual bîk a ni. Food Corporation of India (FCI) buhfaiah ngar ngara kan innghah avângin kum chhiat kum deuh te chuan Buhfai Kg-ah Rs. 7 00-a kan lei te a ngai a, chi Kg khatah Rs. 8.00-a kan lei te a ngaih châng a awm tih in hriat chuan in rilru pawh a na ve hle mai thei a ni. Mipui hnêna sem chhuahna fumfe taka hmun tina kan nei chung pawhin a sem chhuah tûr awm loh tlat châng a tam avângin a buaithlâk tak zet zet ṭhîn. Ton maktaduai 15 lai te neih a ngai tih in sawi chu a ṭha khawp mai, mahse hêng Ton maktaduai 15 lai hi Delhi-a awm daih te a nih a, kan mamawh huna kan hmuh hman si loh chuan engnge sâwt ang le?

Tui in tûr, hmun danga thil narâna in ngaih hi kan tân chuan kan Aizâwl khawpuiah ngei pawh tui hman khawp nei nih chu thil namên lo a ni. Ṭhâl khaw ro lai chuan Khâwnvârtui ṭîn khat tui hi Aizâwlah Rs. 2/- a lei a ngai a, chu pawh chu mak in ti hlein ka ring. Kan khaw tam ber awmna tlâng chhîpa tui pe tûr chuan Electric Power hmanga Pump chhuah a ngai a. Electric Power kan neih

loh avângin khua aia sânga tui lâk tûr kan dap bawk a. Mahse Aizâwl leh hmun tam takah chuan chutiang tui lâk tûr remchâng chu a awm lova, khua aṭânga môl tam taka hla leh hniama mi Pump a ngai a ni. Mizo mipuite tân tui in tûr kan pêk theih nân chêng tam tâwk kan mamawh a ni.

Ram pum pui thlîra Electric Power kan indaih loh êm êm laiin Mizorama kan indaih lohzia chu a makin a mak a ni. Aizâwl khawpuiah ngei pawh chhûngkaw tam tak chuan thil dang chu sawi loh êng (light) atân ringawt pawh a châng châng in hmu thei chauh a ni. Kan ram luia Electric Power siam theih a nih dân tûr ngun thlûka la exam chhuah a la ni rih bawk si lo. Hei hi tihfel a nih chuan kan intodelhna mai bâkah kan hman sân loh Sta thenawmte hman tûr engemaw zât chu a awm ngang tih a rin theih a ni. Central Water Commission in an han en chhinnaah chuan a tlêm berah 160 MW tihchhuah theihna lui remchâng awmin an hria. Ngun zâwka dap chuan Mega-Watt 3000 aṭang 4000 te chu a awm ngei ang. Tûna kan dinhmunah hi chuan Electric Power hman tlêmna ber kan ni a. Hêng avângte hian ngun taka Electric Power kan neih theihna kawng dap a ngai a. Keimahni kan ti thei lo, mihring kan indaih lo. Kan mite hi mi kawnga Training pe tûr chuan rei te khua a ngai dâwna, ehuvâng chuan Central Sorkârin hma min lâksak phawt a ngai a nih hi.

"Industry leh Agriculture lama ṭhang tûr pawh a dang nêna a ruala ṭhan kawp loh chuan a fâi a tih theih mai loh. Supply a kal zung zung the

nân chuan kalkawng ṭha leh Rêl kawngte a lo ṭûl leh bawk a. Kan ram zîm têah khian thingtlâng khaw ṭhenkhat tlawh tûr chuan ni tam tak kea kal-a thlen theih chauh te an ni. Kan PWD ringawt tâna kawngpui han sial sên zawhzai rual a ni lo. Chuvângin BRTF-ten kawngpui tam zâwk min sial-sak kan la mamawh leh zêl bawk a ni.

"Hei kan Plan paruknain a tum lian tak pakhat chu hmun hrang hrangte intluk tâwk loh lutukna tihbo leh mi thiamte thiamna hmanga a rual khai thei ang bera hmasâwn tih a ni a. Ram hian a khawi lai kil emaw ngaihthah bîk leh hnuchhawn bîk a neih chuan hma a sâwn dân a ko kim thei lo rêng a ni. Tûnah hian Mizoram chuan kan rual ban loh lutukna hru bo tûrin India sorkar, ui lo leh hau lova pe theituin ngilnei taka a puih a ngai ta a ni. Kan hun engmah lova liam tawhte khuha kan India nihpuite ruala ke kan pên theih nân Sorkar laipui-ah ngei hian beiseina an nghat a. Chuvângin tûn Plan parukna (Sixth Five Year Plan) hi India ram bung hnufual ber Mizoram tihchangkân nâna thil ṭha rawn thlentu.a ni ngei ang tih ka beiset tlat e."

NEC Meeting-ahte leh meeting pawimawh tak tak dangahte hetiang hmasâwnna thu hi a sawi hnem-in mite rilru pâwh a chawk thoin a hmin hle ṭhîn. Mizoramah pawh Public Meeting leh Sorkar hnathawk tân bîka meeting buatsaihah te pawh he lam thu bawk hi a sawi ṭhîn. P.C. Party Special Assembly, April ni 10, 1981-a a sawi hi a tawi zâwngin lo thlîr leh ila:-

"Kan Assembly hnuhnung ber thupui kh "Ram Hmasâwn- Ruahmanna" tih a ni a, a paw: mawh êm êm. Hmasâwnna kan lo ruahman leh er chen nge kan kal tawh tih lam sawi ka tum a ni Aizâwla awmte leh Campaign-naa ka sawi ngaithl tawhte pawhin in sawi chhâwn leh hi a zîktluak thu loh avângin ngun taka lo chhût leh tûrin ka ngê che u a, kan ram hnuk thil tak tak a ni.

"Hmasâwnna hnaah he kan Sorkar hian Mizo ram hi engtia kalpui nge a tum? Sorkarna kan ha lâk hian ngun taka ngaihtuah a ngai a. Mizora mamawh hi a tamin tih tûr a tam êm êm ringawt ni a ni. Chutah chuan engnge kan mamawh hmasa bera engnge kan tih theih hriat a ṭûl leh a. Chumi rih pu chuan thil pathum kan thliar chhuak a. (1) Bul eia intodelh (2) Kâwlphethaa intodelh (3) Sorka kalphung rêng rêng, inawp dân siam ṭhatte a ni

**Sorkar kalphung** : State dang, hêng Bengal k Madras angte hi India ram chhûnga awm sa mahnia kum tam lo inbâwl hrang tawh an Keini erawh chu naupang tak, 1972 aṭanga inc bâwl hrang anga awm ve chauh kan ni. Chuvân in kan Sorkâr kalphung hi a fel lovin siam th tûr a tam êm êm rih a, tumah dem tûr an aw hranpa lo. Sorkâr kalphung hi remfel a nih l chuan, hmasâwnna hna ruahman tam berah h kan hlawhchham lo thei dâwn lo a ni. Kan Sô kâr Department lian ber aṭanga a tê ber thleng hn siam ṭhat tûr hlîr ni mai hian ka hre ṭhîn. T kan han la a, kum 2 chhûngin zaa 25 vêl chu k siam ṭha tawhah ka inngai. Kum 2/3 dangah ch

zaa 50 vêl : hetianga kan kal zêl chuan kum 5-10 hhûngin mi ram Sorkâr kal angin kan kal ve thei awh ang. Mizo zîngah Sorkâr hnathawk tam tak hahnemngai êm êmte ṭanpuinain hma kan sâwn hain kan sâwn zêl ka ring tlat a ni.

**Kawlphetha** : Hmasâwn tak tak tûr chuan kawng ngkim tih theihah Kâwlphetha hi a mamawh tlat mai. Hlâwk thama âr vulh tûrin, bâwng vulh pawh huti bawk. Kâwlphetha ngah ila chuan thingte hi kutin kan kitin kan zai lo tûr. Damdawi In, X-Ray leh Inzaina te pawh duhtâwka a ṭhat theih lohna chhan chu kâwlphetha kan tlâkchham vâng a ni. In chhûnga tui herh hawn mai chi pawh hi kâwlphetha tel lo chuan kan nei ṭha tak tak dâwn lo. Industry pawh kan sawi ṭhîn, mahse a tih tak tak theih loh. Sawhthîng pawh kan intihhmuh a, kan thar chiam a, kan buaipui leh a, quintal khat man Rs. 90/- aṭangin Rs. 60/-ah a tla hniam a, hlâwk lovin kan hre leh mai; kan duh loh hunah an hralh loh theih loh vâng mai a ni. A chhe mai dâwn, sumdâwnghovin an hre rân si, a hlâwk oh ang angin kan hralh lo thei lo a nih hi. Kâwlphetha leh kalkawng ṭha nei ila kan hlâwk m êm reng dâwn a ni. Apple te pawh kan sawi , kum 5 chhûngin emaw lo puitling tak tak ta ela, kâwlphetha kan neih ṭhat mang si loh chuan an buaipui leh hle mai thei a ni. Alu te pawh, duh hun taka hralh thei dinhmuna i din nî kha hlâwk nî tûr chu a ni. Chutiang a nih theih nân huan Kâwlphetha hmang chauha vawn ṭhat theih ni.

Keimahni ngeiin kâwlphetha kan la tihchhuah ve loh avângin Diesel hmangin Aizâwl, Champhai, Sêrchhîp leh Lungleiah te Kâwlphetha kan nei ve a, a ṭha bawk e. Hemi nei tûr hian Vai ram aṭanga lo kal Diesel-ah kan innghat a, innghahna tlâk a ni lo, mahse loh theih loh dinhmunah kan ding rih si. A dang leh chu Assam kan dîl a, engemaw zât min pe a. Borapani aṭangin Shillong-ah, Silchârah thîrhrui hmangin a lo luang chho va, hei pawh hi an duh hun hunah an titâwp thei. Silchâr leh Vairêngtê inkârah ngawt pawh kan dinhmun a him tak tak chuang lo. Khasi leh Cachar inrînaa Kopli hmuna kâwlphetha siamna hmunpui khu an peih ṭêp tawh a, an peih hun chuan kan duhtâwk deuhthaw kan hmuh theih a rinawm. A kawng chu Haflong aṭangin Jeribam, Tipaimûk, Dârlâwn, Aizâwl, Tripura a ni ang A ṭha fu bawk na'ng a, a lo kalkawng hi mi ram bawk a nih avângin a ṭha tâwk tak tak lo. Kan ram aṭang ngeia kan siam chhuah ve hma si chuan hetiang hian kan kal chhoh zêl a ṭûl a. Kan ram lui aṭang ngei hian kâwlphetha tam tâwk kan siam chhuak tûr a ni tih hi kan hre chiang êm êm a, chumi tih tum chuan Mizoram hi hruai kan tum a ni.

**Power lama tun hma leh tun dinhmun**

Tlâng ram ve bawk Kashmir, Himachal Pradesh, Kumoun, Darjeeling, Bhutan, Sikkim, Khasi, Râllêng, leh Ramthim kan ṭawngṭaisak fo- Arunachal Pradesh leh Manipur ramahte pawh anmahni ram luidung aṭang ngeiin kâwlphetha (Power) engemaw zât an tichhuak tawh, Mizoram hi a nei lo

ıwm chhun kan ni. Khasi ramin Megawatt 35 vêl, Arunachal-in an ram lui 4 aṭangin Megawatt 11 vêl ın nei tawh. Keini ramah chuan hmâı chhak biala kâwlphetha lam khawihtu pâwl Shillong-a NEEPCO-n kum 1974 khân E.E. ang vêl an rawn tîr a; kan ram lui fang tak tak lovin kum 4 dâwn lai chhûngin, "Hêng avângte hian Mizoram lui aṭangin kâwlphetha a siam theih loh" tiin report an han ıiam ve ngawt a, chu chiah chu tûn hma zawnga ına thawh lo awm chhun chu a ni. 1978-a Sorkâr kan han lâk khân ka hmu chhuak a, ka thin a rim ·m êm mai a. Ka hre vak lo nain tlâng ram dang zawng zawnga tih theih kha he laia a theih lohna ûr ka hre lo, a theih ka ring tlat a, ka bei ta a. 1979 khân rawn enfiah tak tak tûrin NEEPCO-a ın Chairman, Chief Engineer aia sâng leh an Chief Engineer an lo kal ta a. Kan Minister Pu Hminga eh Secretary Pu Rohmingthanga te'n Bairabi te, Kâwlchaw te an enpui a, an hâwn thlâk thla hnih chhûngin report ṭha tak "Mizorama hêng hmunahte ıian kâwlphetha tihchhuah theih a ni tih chiang akin kan hmu : Bairabi-ah Megawatt 250, Kâwl-chawah 250 aṭanga 300, Burma ram kan chîmtîr duh phei chuan 400. Tûn ṭuma kan hmuh aṭang ringawtin a vaiin Megawatt 1,400 a hmuh theih" ın rawn ti ta mai a; a hmaa tih theih loh nên kha chuan a inthlau hle mai. Nikum (1980) kum tîr khân Delhi aṭangin Power Ministry hnuaia mi Cen-tral Water Commission-a an hotu ber Chief Engi-neer kan chah chho leh a, ani pawhin a tih theihzia

a rawn ziak ve leh a, kan nawr zui zêl a, Sorkâr laipui pawhin a theihzia chu min pawmpui ta thlap a ni.

**Mamawh hmasa** : A hmasaah chuan a tê tham deuh (Micro Hydel Project) megawatt 1; 5; 15 tichhuak thei siam hmasak tûr a ni. Aizâwl thlang Sêrlui-ah khuan megawatt 1 tichhuak thei tûr a awm a, kum 2 chhûngin kan peih mai thei, kan peih chuan Aizâwl tui pump chhohna tûr chu kan nei a ni ve mai ang. Nikuma Silchar buai laia Diesel lo thleng thei lo avânga kan manganna kha in hre kher lo vang. Tui a pump theih loh chuan Aizâwl mipui sîng 3 chuang hi tui zawngin kan chhuah a ṭûl dâwn tih kan hre reng a, Pu Zairemthanga ten theil.tâwp an chhuah a nih kha Sêrlui dung vêk, Bîlkhawthlîr thlangah khuan megawatt 15 chhuah theihna tûr a awm bawk. A lui dung en fiah nân kum 2/3 a duh a, a khâwl bun nân kum 4 aṭanga kum 8 vêl. En fiah hna chu ṭan a ni tawh a, leilung en fiahtu Geological Survey of India mi pawh an lo kal tawh. Vanva leh Khawiva luite pawh en fiah a ni ang a, beisei anga thil a kal chuan hêngte pawh hi puitling ngei tûra ngaih a ni. Delhi-a Planning Commission-in a pawimawhzia min hriltpui a, a tênau chi atân hian 'go ahead' (lo bawhzui rêl r'u) min tawn tih avângin kan kal rawp rawp mai a ni.

**Hna lian zawk**: A lian tham deuh chi Megawatt 30 chin chung lam tichhuak thei chu keimahnin kan rawn bei ang e an ti a, 1979 khân Shillong-a NE-

EPCO khu Bairabi leh Kâwlchaw enfiah tûrin kan ti tawh a. Anni ngaih chuan rei lo tê mah ni sela, ka rilru hmanhmawhnain a ngaithei lo va, hmân ni lawka Shillong-ah Meeting an neihah pawh ka kal duh ta lo va, ka kal loh chhan erawh chu arûkin ka hrilh thung a. Lui dunga Power siamtu pâwl lian ber National Hydro Electric Power Corporation (NHPC) kan dâwr ta a. Bairabi leh Kâwlchaw-a thil awm dân kha ziak fel tak kan lo neih tawh avângin an rawn ngaihven ta êm êm a. Nimin piah lawk khân NHPC-a an hotu ber General Manager leh hmâr chhak lama leilung lam zir mi zînga an hotu lian tak chu an thuihruaite nên an lo kal a, ni 7 zîng dâr 10 khân Helicopter-in Bairabi an lût a. Nilênga lui dung fangin zânah an riak nghâl a, a tûk dâr 10-ah Kâwlchaw an tlawh leh a Hlawh-tlirg tak tak thei nia an hriat avârgin Delhi lam chuan anmahni kut ngeia lâk an châk a, Helipad-a kan va thlah pawhin, "Tûna Chief Engineer awm ve ngei hi a endik tûrin ka rawn dah nghâl dâwn e," an ti ta mai a, ka lâwm kher mai. Shillong lama NEEPCO khân Telephone-in "Bairabi kha N-HPC kutah in pe dâwn ta mai elo?" an rawn ti ve a. An inchuh titih ta dêr mai a. "Delhi thu thu a ni e" tiin ka chhâng ta ngawt a Kan theih hi a tam lo na a, hma zawng kan sâwn na ngiang e. Kâwlphetha a tihchhuah theih loh tih aṭang khân, Megawatt 1,400 chhuak thei dinhmun kan thleng ta a nih chu.

**Ei leh bara intodelh lam chungchang:** Englai mahin Lo neia ei zawng mi ka ni ngai lo. Mahse

ei-bâra intodelh a ţûlzia hi ka hmu chiang a, ka vei ngawih ngawih a ni. In hmu phâk chiah lovin ka hre ţhîn a; a ţûlna hi kan hriat chian loh chuan intodelh thu-ah hian kan tui tak lo vang. In hriat chian erawh chuan in taima lo thei lo vang. Mah-se a pawimawhzia hi kan la hre chiang lo a ni ang, taimâkna tak tak kan la nei tâwk lovin ka hria. Kan sum lâk luh tam bei chu pâwn lam aţanga lo lût a ni a, chu chu ei tûr Buhfai lei nân kan hmang zo leh vek a. Kan chaw ber buh lovin kan awm thei lo, a dangin kan thlâk thei rih si lo. Kan ram aţanga kan deh chhuah ve hi kan mamawh zawng zaa 30 emaw chauh a ni. Tichuan kan pum chhûnga lût tûrin Haryana te Punjub aţang tein zaa 70 zet kan chaw lût ţhîn a ni tih in hria em? Khawii ram sorkâr pawh anmahni ei tûr chauh na nâ nâ hi chu, pâwn lam aţanga lo kala innghah hi an duh ngai lo, an zak a ni. Kan zak ve em? Zah nachâng kan hria em aw? Kan zak mang lo a ni lâwm ni? Vai buh a lo thleng em kan inti kan inti kual mai a nih hi.

Pâwn lam aţanga kan châwk luh theih ahnu engnge pawi in ti em ni? A pawi nasa a nia A khawihtu FCI lamah, a phur vêltu Rêl lamah, a kalkawng hrim hrim Punjab aţangin Bihar, North Bengal, Assam, Lumding khawiah pawh engemaw mai avângin buaina a awm thei mai zêl a nih hi. Assam buai avângin nikumah chiang takin kan hriat tawh kha, Silchar lo thleng teh rêng pawh ni se, Aizâwl leh thingtlâng lama thiar nân Diesel leh Petrol, pâwn lam a mi bawk kan mamawh leh, kan

neih loh chuan chaw kan nghei a ni leh mai, a ṭha lo nasa a ni lâwm ni? Tûn kum 5 kum 10 chhûng hian khawvêl boruak hrim hrim hi a dang-lam nasa a, ruah sûr hun leh hun lo pawh awm lo ang mai a nih tâk hi. Nikum hmasaah khua a khêng a, kuminah ruah avângin Lo kan hâl thei lo; khuta ṭanga buhfai lo kal tûrah kan innghat leh ta ringawt a ni mai, kan dinhmun a va han derthâwng tak êm, kan ei tûr khawp chauh tal hi chu he laiah hian lo thar ve ila a va han ṭha dâwn êm! Eng-emaw mai avângin innêkna awm thei a ni. An duh hun hunah kan chaw kalkawng an chhu chat thei. Kan ramri kan ngai pawimawh êm êm. Mahse vawiin nîah nêk thei dinhmunah kan awm em le? Mahni dikna rau rauah nei nung leh ei tûr lungngai lote hi asin huaisen ṭhîn. Politics taka kan thlîr phei chuan a pawimawh lehzual. Politics ram kan inti a, kan tui phian lehnghâl a, mahse kan man pha tak tak meuh emaw chu le?

**Hma lak dan**: A hmasa berin kan rama phaizâwl awm ve- Chemphai te, Phaisen te; a dawt lehah lui kam - Mat kam angte saw, a dawt lehah zâwl kan neih ve hrim hrim-Thênzâwl leh Champhai ang te hi leileta siam theih zawng zawng siam vek tûr a ni. Chumi rual rual chuan tlâng panga thlûr (Terrace) siam lamah ṭan lâk ni sela, hei hi hlawh-tling thei ngeia hriat a ni. Kan hlawhtlin ngat chuan kan lo neih dân pângngai bânsanin hahdam zâwkin ei tûr kan thar ang a, pâwn lam aṭanga lo lût tûra innghah a ṭûl tawh lo vang.

**Van ruahtui chauh a tawk lo**: Leilet chu lo siam teh rêng pawh ni ila, ruahtui tlâk hun kan nghah a ţûl avângin kum khatah vawi khat bâk buh kan thar thei dâwn lo. Kan phaizâwl neih vete lah hi a lui tui aia sâng fea awm a ni vek mai a, tui lâk a khirh hle. Vân ruahtui nghâk kher lova tui kan lâk theih hun chu Power kan ngah tâwk hun a ni leh dâwn, mahse kan la nei si lo, engtin nge ni ang le?

**Fuelless Pump (F.P.)** : Vânneih asiamin Power ngai lo, Petrol leh Diesel lam ngai lo, amah leh amah maia tui pump thei khâwl kan dap chhuak a, amah chu bâwmrâng ang deuh a ni. Tui luangah an dah a, tui chakna ring khân a intivir a, ft. 270 laia sângah tui a pump chho thei a. Hmuh loh chuan âwih a har mai thei, a enkawl lah chu a awlsam zêk mai bawk si. Bombay-a mi kan chah chhuah a ni a, Mat lui kamah pali panga en chhin nâna hûn tum a ni. Kan lungawi tâwka a thawh ţhat chuan hmun tina hûn tûrin kan chah ang. Lui kam zâwl bawkah a chhak deuh tlâng panga Terrace khawro te pawh Terrace hnâwngah kan chantîr thei tawh ang a, kum khatah vawi hnih tal buh thar kan seng ve tawh ang a, kan intodelh thei tawh ang a, kan lâwm kan lâm kan lâm tawh mai ang chu.

Agriculture lama ţan kan lâk hmasakna tûr chu Chemphai, Phaisen leh Mat phaiahte a ni dâwn a. Kalkawng kan siam hunah Vaphai, Fârkûwn thlang Ţiau kamah Iva tui lain hma kan chhep leh ang. Khawzâwl ţang mêl 10 Tuisenah te, chhim lamah

Palak leh Chamdûr-ahte an ni leh ang. Chemphai leh Phaisen hmuna hma lâk tak tak a nih chuan mahni vênga ti ve thuai tûrin rawn nawr suh ang che u, ṭum khatah hma tam tak a huam theih loh va, mihring leh khâwl pawh a indaih lo thei. Amaherawhchu kan Fuelless Pump kha a hlawhtlin tak tak chuan zau zâwkin hma kan chhep thei êm êm ang.

**Hmasawnna lungphum dang– Kalkawng** : Kalkawng lamah Lalaghat leh Bairabi khu Rêl kawng zawm-tîr tum a ni, en fiah a ni tawh a. Rêl lama hotu lu ber Railway Board Chairman, Gujral-a khu ka ṭhian ve ṭhîn a ni a, ni 24 hian kan sâwmna angin a lo kal dâwn a, hna a rawn ṭantîr ang. Han ṭan sela engemaw zât an laih hnuah Silchar leh Vairêngte inkâr khu kan nawr zui leh ang chu. Silchar leh Lunglei inkâr pawh hi National Highway atân pawm a ni tawh a, BRTF–in hna an ṭan thuai ang. Mizoramah hian hmun tam takah kawngpui sial kan tum avângin kan PWD kut ngawt han rin chuan a rei lutuk dâwn a, BRTF-te hian an thawh ṭhin Security atâna ṭûl zual kawngpui chu an zo tawh a, mahse kan mamawh avânga kan ngenna chu min pawmsak a ni zâwk. Kawng ṭha tam zâwk kan lo neih chuan thlai chîn chi hrang hrang-ah pawh a hlâwkna kan hmu thei dâwn a ni.

**Ke chheh a fuh zel e**: Sorkârin thil a kalpui leh ruahman dânah rawtna ropui tak tak in rawn nei ṭhîn a; amaherawhchu hemi thu-ah hian min ngaih-tuah tutuk lêm lo mai rawh u. Kan ruahman hi a ṭha tâwk a nih lo chuan India sorkâr mi thiam

(expert) khuan heti zât zât pawisa hi min pe dâwn lo tih hi hriat chian a tha ang. Ruahman dân tha ber hi a awm thei tak tak lo tluk a ni a, tûna mi hi tha tâwkah lo pawm ula a sual kher lo vang. **Politics thar**: Kan tih tûr kan hmabâk chiah chu, ruahman dân engnge tih tih ai khân thawh thawh mai- rinawm tak leh taima taka thawh mawlh mawlh mawlh mai kha a ni ber mai. Hemiah hian kan luh fuh ngat chuan hma kan sâwn ngei ngei ang Hei hi Politics thar mi zawng zawng tâna pawi-mawh chu a ni. Sâphovin min tihsak hauh loh- 'vai, vai, vai' kan tihte hian pawisa chêng vaibêl-chhe 130 min pe tlat mai. Heti zât min petu leh min pe lêm lotu Sâpho kan ngaihsân viaute khu khaikhin ila, 'Vai' kan tihte hi an chhe lêm lo a ni lâwm ni? A dik takin hêng hmasâwnna hnate hi keimahni tih theih a ni lâwm ni? Japan te, America te khu anmahni thawh chhuah an ram atanga chhiah lo lût atangin asin an intihhmasâwn. Keini chuan chhiah atangin chêng nuai 6 chiah kan la lût a. Nuai hlîr za hi vaibêlchhia a ni a, chutiang nuai za hlâwm hlîr lêt 130 chu India-in min pêk chu a ni. Min châwmtu ngawih ngawih heti rêng rênga khak khak pawh hi a dik lo rêng rêng. Kan Mizo zia, kan hnam nunphung, kan sakhaw kal dân humhalh a tûlzia chu kan hria a, kan sawi reng reng mai. Mahse 'vai' tia hnawh chhuah tum leh ngawt thin hi zawng, a châwmtu ber in hnawh chhuah chuan tunge maw châwm ang che u le? Naupang engmah la thawk kaw thei loin nu leh pa hnawh chhuah tum ta ngawt se chutiang

ang chauh chu a ni. Hei hi ohu thlîr ngun deuh ngai thil a ni.

Kan mamawh bulpui, 'Six Basic Needs' kan sawi ţhin kha i vawng ţheuh ang u. Ei-bâra intodelh, Kâwlphetha, Tui in tûr, Kalkawng, Transport leh Thingtlâng lam hmasâwnnate a nih kha. Aizâwl, Lunglei, Kolasib leh Serchhîp-a Diesel khâwlte hi tui aţanga siam Power-a thlâk ngei tûr a ni. Khaw hmun aia sânga tui kang mang lo awmna thingtlâng khua tam tak a awm, chûngte chu tuidâwt hmanga lâk tûr a ni. Aw le, hmasâwnna kawngah he PC Party hian Mizoram hruai a tum dân tlângpui chu kan han sawi ta a, hemi hi a hlawhtlin theih nân thil pathum a pawimawh kan tih rual rual khân mipui vântlâng in pawimawh êm êm a ni. Kan theih hi tam lua lo mah se, theihtâwp kan chhuah a ni tih leh ţan kan la a ni tih chu, tûn aţanga kum hnih/khat chhûng mai hian in mit ngeiin in hmuh ka ring tlat a ni."

Kum 1981 April thlaa a thil sawi hi he lehkhabu ziak lai hi chuan a taka lo lang tawh leh tih belh leh te pawh a tam tawh a. Amaherawhchu tûna a taka kan hmuh leh kan chan mêk hi a lo ruahman leh a thawh chhoh zêl rah a ni tih tichiangtu a ni. Rêl kawng chungchângah chuan Sairâng thlenga Rêl luhtîr hi theih teh rêng pawh ni se kan hnam tâna ţha lo tûr zâwk niin a hre tlat a. Pi Indira Gandhi Sorkâr-a Railway Minister, Pu Kedar Pande-a chu a lo hmêlhriat ţhan a nih avâng leh Railway Board Chairman, Pu Gujral-a

chu a ṭhian ṭha a nih bawk avângin Pu Ṭhen ruahmanna chu chak takin an lo buaipui a. Chutichuan December 12, 1981 nî khân Railway Minister, Pu Kedar Pande-a chuan Lalaghat-Bairabi Rêl kawng. KM 48.76-a hla laihna tûr Foundation chu Bairabi-ah a phûm a. He Rêl kawng hi buaina awm lova thawh zar zar theih a nih chuan kum 1984 kum tâwpa hawn theih an inbeisei thu Railway Board Chairman chuan a sawi nghâl a. Tin, Silchar-Vairêngte Rêl kawng pawh siam tûra bawhzui nghâl a ni bawk a.

Tin, Electric Power tihchhuah nâna Tlawng lui khuah tumna 'Foundation' pawh January ni 7, 1982 khân Bairabi-ah bawk Central Sorkâr-a Power Minister, Pu A.B.A. Ghani Khan Chowdhury chuan a phûm bawk a. He Hydel Project-ah hian Megawatt 160 200 lai tihchhuah theih beisei a ni a. Hna an ṭan mawlh mawlh tawh a, kan sawi tawh angin Kâwlchaw, Tuivai leh lui dung dang engemaw zâtah siam tuma ruahman a ni mêk zêl bawk a.

Pu Ṭhena hian lungkham dang hi a nei lo rêng rêng emaw tih tûr a ni. Mizoram hmasâwnna atân hian a rilru leh chakna zawng zawngin mahni mi mal tâna engmah hai luh tumna nei rêng rêng lovin a thawh vak mai ni berin ka hre ṭhîn. A buai leh a ṭûl lutuk ṭhin avâng hian mi han hau khur khur châng pawh a nei ṭhîn, mahse a ṭhahnemngaih êm avânga ti a nih avângin tun huat ena an en chu ka hre lêm lo. Zânah rei tak tak thleng a thawk a, hnathawh ringawt mai âtchilh

Lalsângliana nupui neih hlim, an chhûngkaw kimin

nia sawi te pawh an awm ṭhîn. 'Ka pu, i thawk lutuk deuh a ni, i hrisêlna pawhin a zo dâwn hlei nêm,' tih chuan, 'Hei hi keima tâna thawk ka ni lo va, kan ram leh mipui tichangkâng tûr chuan thawh tûr hi a la tam lutuk a, ṭhahnemngaih a nâ a ni. Tin, Pathian rawng ka bâwl vena kawngah ka ngai tlat a, nuamti takin ka thawk thei reng a ni,' a ti tlat mai a ni. Hetiang ri thiam leh remhria, inpe zo leh hruaitu zahawm Zofaten kan nei hi kan vânnei hle mai.

## TLANGKAWMNA

Brig. Ṭhenphunga Sailo, Mizoram Chief Minister hi tlin lohna leh ṭhat lohna tam tak nei ve bawk a ni a. Mi tam takin a khawng lutuk an tih fo te pawh hi thu dik lo a ni hauh lo. Thu kaih nêm vêl leh mi lêm zâwnga ṭawngkam thlum hman te hi a ti hlei thei thlâwt lo a ni ber mai a. Official thil, Car leh Jeep emaw, thil dang pawh Official hna ni lo atâna hman te hi a remti lo hlur a. Mi, mahnia inngaihtuah fel thei chin nia a ngaihte hi chuan zar zar mah se a vîn hlur ṭhîn a, mi tihvui pawh a hlau rêng rêng lo emaw tih tûr hial a ni. Mi lungawi lo leh a laka vui an awmin an lungawi loh chhan leh vui chhan nêp tê nia a hriat chuan thlêm emaw, tihlungawi tuma ûmzui emaw a tum ngai lo. November ni 11, 1978-a a Sorkâr hmasa an tlâk chhiatna chhan pawh kha hetiang mi a nih vâng hi a ni thui hlein a rinawm. Amah ngei pawhin a chhiatpui ṭhak tûr thilah pawh tidik nia a inhriat chuan a kal tlang zêl tho duh a ni ber mai. Hei hi a chapo vâng tih theih chu a ni hauh lo va, Sâp ṭawng takin a 'rigid' (khauh) lutuk vâng a ni ber mai âwm e. P.C. thuvawn Sâm 15-na thua a innghah tlat vâng pawh a ni thei ang.

Discipline khauh takin a vawng a, chaw ei puar lutuk leh rilṭâma awmte a duh lo va, a hun bi dik taka ei leh in hunte vawng mi a ni a, a chaw ei hun a thlen chuan Meeting laklawh lai pawh ni se mi zîngah a ei hawng hawng zêl mai a. Kum 60 zet ni tawh mah se Physical Exercise (Insawizawi)

e hi zîng tin minute 15-30 vêl a la nei peih ziah i. A sênso tlêm leh a mâwl thei ang bera khawsak hi a duh dân a ni a. Damdawi leh Doctor te ngaisâng êm êm a ni chungin damdawi ai chuan khuanu damdawi lam a uar a. Ei leh in, zûk leh hmuam, taksa tâna ṭhatna nei hranpa lo nia a hriat rêng rêng chu a ti lo hul hual vek a. Physical Exercise leh Tui lum chi ala hrawk ṭhuah te hi damdawi ṭha ber pâwla a neih an ni bawk.

Minister leh mi lian thingtlânga an zina ruai ṭheh leh tam tak sêngsoa ei khâwm luai luai kan lo chîn ṭhan ṭhin te chu a duh loh zâwng a ni a. Insênsona ṭûl lo ber a ni tiin a hau hrep zêl zâwk mai ṭhîn a. 'Bâl chhum leh Artui leh Balhla pum khat te min chhawp theih chuan chu bâk a ngai rêng rêng lo' a ti tlat mai a. Ṭum khat Saituala kan zin pawhin an lo siam chiam mai a, tuman kan ei ṭha ngam ta lo. Tin, 'T.A. & D.A. ka nei alâwm' tiin a ei man âwm tâwk nia a hriat chu pawisa a pe lui tlat ṭhîn bawk. Hetiang a nih avâng hian thingtlâng miten buaipui thiam harsa an ti a, an hlau bawk si a, a kalna tawhah chuan an buaiin an mangang ru hle ṭhîn. Ruaiṭheh luai luai hian Sorkâr tangka hman khawlohna a hring ṭhîn a ti a, Minister dang leh mi lian dang zinte pawh hetiang laka fîmkhur tûrin a fuih ṭhîn.

Zu hi a ti lo bau a, amaherawhchu miin zu an in hi mak a ti lo. Sorkâr hnathawk a fuihnaah chuan Zu khap (Prohibition) hi thil tihhlawhtlin harsa tak a nih thu leh tih ngei tûra ngaih chi ni lova a hriat thu a sawi a. Mahse zu thuah hian

mi chi thum kan awm a tiin X- chu zu in rêng rêng lo, Y- chu in ve zeuh zeuh, Z- erawh chu zu heh leh zu ngawl vei angin a tehkhin a. "Z - nia in inhriat chuan Y- ah tel tumin bei ula, Y- nia in inhriat chuan X- ah tel tumin bei hrâm hrâm bawk ula, chutia mahni theuh kan invawn fel chuan Zu khap a ngai lo, awmzia a nei lo vang" tiin a fuih a.

Hmârchhak rama tlâng mi, Kristian-hote hi chîm rala kan awm a hlau êm êm a. Kan hnam zia ang ang leh kan sakhaw vawn lai nghet taka kan vawn chuan chu chu India timawitu niin a hre tlat a. Ze hrang kan neih hi India tikimtu leh ti ropuitu ni ve pakhatah a ngaih avângin Ram dân leh Sorkar dân kan zawm tawh alo liama Party-a All India Party kan zawm fai vek chuan kan ze mawi tak hi an ei mawihin an dîp ral thei mai ang tih a hlau va. Sorkar Dân leh Ram dân (Constitution)-a rinawm taka awm tûr leh mahni hnam zia theuh humhim a nih theih nân Tualto Party (Regional Party)-a nghet taka awm tûrin a fuih hlawm thîn a. North-East Regional Party Forum te dinin, Regional Party hruaitu hrang hrang inkhâwmpuite a rawt chhuahpui a. Tin, hêng kan tlâng-mi-puite nên hian hnufual dân inang khat leh a bîka duat la ngai kan nia a hriat avângin mahni maia Central Sorkas puihna ngen leh thin ai chuan ang khat deuha kan duhzâwng leh thil ngen te, kan harsatna leh mamawhna te kan thlen chuan kan thu a chak zâwk ngei ang tih te pawh a ring a ni. Janata hun laia Arunachal Freedom of Religion Bill chungchângah

pawh khân Hmârchhak Kristian State pathum, Mizoram, Meghalaya leh Nagaland Sorkârtena inthuruala Politics level pawha nawr chi niin a hre reng a ni.

Mi rêthei leh harsa ṭanpui a peih êm êm laiin 'Self seeker' (Mahni hlâwkna zawng hrim hrim mi) emaw, politics deuh taka thil ṭihtîr tuma, 'a thiam zâwk thiam loh chantîr' tumnaahte a hnuaia Officer-te 'privilege' (chanvo)-a inrawlh te a chîng lo hle a. Hlâwkna dapa Politics khêl tam tak a tivui fo ṭhîn a. Mi tihlungawi kim harsa a tihzia hi amah pawhin ka tlin lohna tak a ni a ti fo ṭhîn.

Mi rethei leh mi harsa, kuttualleichham leh piangsualte tân Pa nih a tlıng tak tak a. Kan Chief Minister hlui, Pu Ch. Chhûnga dam lo a puih dân te, Pu Lianngaia, Velore Christian Medical College-a kalthlâk ngai a puih dân te, Kâwnpui Bus accident tuar a puih dân te, Dr. Lalngaîlóva, Madras-a zirlai thi a puih dân te leh a dang tam tak, mi puih ngai a puih dân te han hriat chian chuan 'Mizo dang tumahin an tluk lo vang' tih mai palh awl tak a ni. Hêng avâng hian Mother Teresa nên ngei pawh an inngaisâng tawn a. Mother Teresa pawh tlawhin ṭanpuina a pe a, kan rama zınah te a sâwm bawk a. A ṭhat lohna leh famkim lohna tam tak awm chung pawhin a ṭhatna lam hi ûn thleng chuan Mizo thinlungah a bûk a rit tial lal a ni.

Khingtu leh beitu a ngah ber a, ṭantu leh thlâwptu a ngah ber bawk a. Mizo zawng zawng hi amah dotu leh thlâwptu kan ni vek âwm e. Ngaih

dân nei lo an awm khêr lo vang. Inthlan dâwn apiangin Campaign hla leh thu inchuh chu Pu Ṭhena-ah vek hian Politics-a a luh ve aṭang chuan a ni ta zêl a ni. Thlan tlin a ni chung pawhin 1979 phei kha chuan 'Thlan tlin a nihna kha a dik lo a ni' tiin paih leh theih a ni dah law maw tiin khingpui zînga pakhat, Congress I Candidate, Pu Bawitluanga chuan Gauhati High Court-ah a khin a. Aizâwl North Constituency aṭanga ding an ni a Aizâwl West aṭangin Pu Zairemthanga P.C. Party mi, Supply Minister ni ta chu Pu R. Thangliana Congress I Candidate-in High Court-ah a khin bawk a.

Zoram tâna rim taka a thawh avângin a mit a chhiat phah a, a mit ding lam khaw hmu mang lova a awm lai leh Gauhati Medical College-a mit Doctor thiamten an enkawl lai leh tih ngaihna an hriat mang loh khawpa harsaa a mit nâin a chim buai laiin High Court-a ding tûra koh a ni a. He-tih lai hian a khingpui Pu Bawitluanga lam an kal ṭhin loh avângin Pu Ṭhena hi Court-ah ding hrâm ni se an Case chu tihtâwp mai theih tûr a ni âwm e Mahse lehlam ding lova, an thiam thu pawh sawi lova Case hnâwl ngawt chu Politics hmanruaah bawk an lo hman fo ṭhin ang deuhin an hmang leh hrâm ang tih a hlau va, a duh bawk lo va. Pu Bawitluanga Ukil ten sawina hun sawn an dîl pawh chuan ani chuan ṭha a ti zêl mai a. 'Theihtâwp kan chhuah ang a, annin an chhuah bawk ang a rilru dam zânin kan bei ang chu le; chuta thiam

kan chang lo a nih chuan pawi ka ti rêng rêng hlei nêm. High Court-ah Justice zawngin min khing a, an duhtâwk sawi lova hnâwl a nih mai chuan thil dang, kawng dangin min puhna an phuahchawp leh ang a, a fel lo zâwk ang, ka mit a nâin lehkha pawh ka chhiar thei lo va, an theih hun chu i nghâk zêl zâwk ang, lungawi zânin che phawt rawh se,' a ti tlat mai a. Pu Bawitluanga ho chuan thar an thawh ṭha leh a, an Witness-te Zoram aṭangin a kim thei ang berin Gauhati High Court-ah November 1982 khân an panpui a. Pu Ṭhena erawh chu hetih lai hian a mit enkawlin Delhi lamah Doctor thiamte râwnin a awm mêk a. Koh a nih avângin dam lo chungin Gauhati High Court-ah November ni 10 khân a ding ve a. A witness-ho pawh Pu Bawitluanga hote an koh zawh hian an ko zui ve nghâl ta bawk a.

Hetih lai High Court Compound chhûng tîtî ber chu 'Engtikah nge Brig. Sailo a din dâwn, engnge a din nî tûr?' tih a ni mai. Pu Ṭhena din nî a lo thlen chuan High Court Room chu Ukil-in an khat tlat a. A ukil juniour- Dilip Das-an 'Ka pu, i din a hun e, lo lût rawh le' a ti a, pâwn aṭanga a luh chiah chuan Court Room-a awm zawng zawng chu an ding ta suau mai a, Witness Box a thlen hnuah chauh an ṭhu a. Zawhna 'Leading question' leh 'Cross Examination' an han tih te chuan Campaign laia a thusawi ṭhin dân leh a thusawi ṭhin tlângpui te an zâwt a. Dârkâr chanve lai a thupui pângngai 'Hmasâwnna thu' kha a han hlap a, Judge pawhin ngaihnawm a ti ngiang

a ni âwm e, 'A sei lutuk em?' tia amah Pu Ṭhena ngeiin a zawh pawhin 'Chhunzawm zêl rawh' a ti a, a en reng mai a. Pu Ṭhena chuan remchâng âwm se chu ka thusawi hi Gauhati mipui zînga sawi hial ka duh nghe nghe," a han ti zui a. Theihtâwpa lehlam lehlam an inbuatsaiha thu an sawi hnuah High Court thurêl chu a lo chhuak a, Pu Ṭawitluanga khinna chu an hnâwl ta a. Pu Ṭhena sênso pawh engemaw zât rulhsak tûrin an ti ta nghe nghe a ni.

Thubuai sawia a din hma leh a din zawh hlim hlawt pawhin mit nâ leh dam lo e ti lovin Mizoram mipui ei tûr leh Oil hmuh ṭhat loh thu a hriatîn a rilru a kap tla a. FCI hotute, Railway hotute, I.O.C. hotute a ko khâwm a, meeting a neihpui a, a thawk nghâl chûk chûk zêl mai a. High Court thurem dân tûr emaw, Court-ah engtin nge ka sawi ang tih lam emaw a lungkham lo kher mai. Delhi Damdawi in lam pan bawkin Gauhati atangin a kal lehnghâl a. A mit pawh a lo tha chhawm zêl a, damna leh thiam channa nêna November ni 29 zîng lama Aizâwl a lo lût chu a ropui hle mai. Helipad atangin Pârṭhi awrh sên loh an nupain an hmu a, Bâwngkâwnah, Chandmary-ah miten an lo lâwmin "Brig. Ṭ. Sailo, dam reng rawh se" tiin an au rual dual dual a. Emergency Jail atanga a lo chhuah nî pawh kha a ang thei deuh rum ruin a ni. A ngai tê bawkin amah khingtu chu huatna rêng rêng a neih lohzia leh High Court-a hnehna chu lâwmawm hle mah se a aia lâwmawm zâwk chu Pathianin damna a pe leh

chu a ni tiin mipuite chu inhuatna rilru rêng rêng nei loa, hna thawk mawp mawp mai tûrin a fuih leh a.

Army Senior Officer lo ni tawh ṭhîn zîngah chuan India rama Politician lâr awm chhun leh Chief Minister lek phei chu ni chhun a nih avâng hian India ram pum ngaihtuah pawhin a lâr hle a. Hmun tin aṭangin duhsaktu leh lo chhuang êm êmtu, amah lo ngaisânga lo ngai pawimawh êm êmtu a nei ṭhahnem hle a. Indian Journalist zîngah pawh a duai lo hle ṭhîn tih National Paper tam tak aṭangin a hriat theih. Indian Army pum pui hian an chhuang êm êm niin a lang a, a ngenna ang leh ṭanpui a dîlna angah chuan theihtâwp an chhuah zêl a ni. Chief Minister's Relief Fund tûra 'Fete' an siam te, 1983 Republic Day hmanga Motor Bike chuan thiam rual 'Thunder Bolts' harsa taka Bangalore aṭang daiha an lo kal thu-ah te, Play Ground tam tak min laihsak thu-ah te, Army aṭanga Damdawi thiam zual bîk 'Specialist' kan Civil Hospital-a an lo thawh ṭhin dânah te leh a tlângpui thua Army-ten Civil laka ṭhat an chuh leh ṭanpuina hrang hrang an neih ṭhin te hi ama zâr leh ama ngenna avânga kan hmuhte an ni ṭhîn a, a chungah Mizo mipui kan lâwm tak meuh meuh a ni.

A châng chuan Mizo hnam nunphung siam ṭhat a tumna kawngah hian beidawn deuh rum rum châng pawh a nei ṭhîn a. Ama nunin taimâk, dikna leh rinawmna, dâwt huatna te min zirtîr a. Chutih laia ningnêl taka khawsa leh thatchhia, rin-

awmna nei reng rêng lo ang maia mi tam tak kan khawsa lui tlat te, mi mal hlâwkna rêng rêng ngaihtuah lo va, Mizo mipui hamṭhatna tûra a thawh laia chumi chawk buai leh mahni hlâwkna ngawt lo dap a, vuina tûr zawng zawng mai te, mipui tichîai tûr hrim hrima che leh dâwt theh darh chîng an awm te hian pawi a ti êm êm a, kan hnam nuna beidawn rum rumna te a neihtîr ṭhîn. Mahse Mizo hnam nun a lo changkân zâwk theih nân leh kan intodelh hrâm theih nâna a hnathawh lai chu chawlhsan hun rih loin a hria a, ṭhahnemngai takin he lam kawngah hian hna a thawk a, mipuite a zirtîr reng bawk ṭhîn a ni.

## A ZIAKTU CHANCHIN

Pu John Vânlal Hluna hi Phûlîên khuaah March 31,1947 khân a piang a, a pa Kâpruma chu Presbyterian Kohhran Upa a ni a, a pu Vawmkaia chu pasaltha, Ram lama Thangchhuah a ni. Unau mipa 5 leh hmeichhia 5 an ni.

Kum 1966 hma lam zawng kha chuan Phûlîên-ah leh Saitual-ah Sikul a kal ṭhîn a. Kum 1966-a Zoram a lo buai khân Underground a zawm a. Chittagong Hill Tract (tûna Bangladesh)-ah râl-thuam la tûr leh Training tûra tirh a ni a. An tum anga engmah a lo tih theih loh avângin lehkha zir zawm tûrin Underground chu 1966 kum tâwp lamah a bânsan a. Private-a H.S.L.C. a zawh hnuah 1968 khân Pachhûnga College a zawm a. Hemi kum hian Convoy kal tluan theih loh vângin Aizâwl-ah ṭâm nasa tak a tla a. Aizâwl aṭangin Tualchêngah amah chauhin pûr a han phur a. Kg. 25 a phur a, Kg. khat Rs 2.80 zêl anga a han lei chu a lehkha zir nân Aizâwlah Kg. khata Rs. 10/- ang zêlin a hralh leh a, hetianga

harsa taka inchâwm hian 1969-ah P.U. (Arts) a zo va, Shillong St. Anthony's College-ah B.A zir zawm tûrin a kal a. Chhûn lama Office-a thawk chungin zân Class-ah 1972 khân B.A. History Honours a zo va. Shillong-a a awm chhûng hian Pathiana piantharna a dawng a, Kohhran thalai, Youth Fellowship din chhuaktu zînga mi leh a hruaitu hmasa zînga pakhat a ni.

A pawisa khâwl khâwm leh University Grants Commission (U.G.C) Scholarship a hmuh chuan mahni inchâwmin, kum 1972—74 khân Gauhati University-ah M.A. a zo leh a. Mi tuarchhel tak leh tumruh tak a ni.

Gauhati-a a zir lai hian Assembly Speaker, Pu H. Thansânga te nên Aizâwl-a Law College leh Night College hawn pawimawhzia an sawiho thîn a. M.A. a zawh hnuah Pu Thansânga ho vêk hian an bawhzui a, tichuan 1975 kumin Aizâwl (Night) College chu an hawng ta a. Founder-Lectürer zînga pakhat a ni. Founder-Acting Principal, Pu Thansânga chu Speaker (a hnuah Education Minister) a nih avângin hun a nei lo va, a aiawha "over all Students Administration" enkawl tûrin ani hi a dah a. A kaihhruainain Mizorama mipa leh hmeichhe lâr ber thlanna (Popular Poll) te an buatsaih a, hei hi Zorama hetiang tih vawi khatna a ni hial âwm e. He College-in University-a Affiliation a hmuh nân leh Sorkâra Recognise a nih theih nân tenata taka thawktu a ni. Emergency laia M.P. thlan a nih khân Mizoram M.P. Candidate-te tân Open Debate, Aizâwl Theatre Hall-ah a buatsaih a,

hei hian nasa takin Emergency boruak rit a tizâng-khai nghe nghe a. Hlauhthâwn nei hauh lovin Election Campaign Party tinin an neih theih phah a ni. Kum 1977 April thlaah Pachhûnga College-ah Lecturer thoin a insawn a.

Kum 1976-78 chhûngin M.Z P. General Headquarters-ah President leh MZP Chanchinbu Editor phei chu 1980 September thla thleng khân a chelh zui a. Education Department Chanchinbu "New Horizon"-ah hian Managing Editor hmasa ber a ni bawk. Mizo hnam, a bîkin zirlaite changkânna tûr leh vântlâng nun a ṭhat theih nâna theihtâwp chhuah ṭhîn mi a ni a. Thu ziak lam hi a tui hle bawk a. Khawtlâng nun, Kristian nun leh Politics lama kan khawsak dân tichangkâng thei Article leh Drama engemaw zât a ziak a ni.

Zirlai pun chakzia ena kan Aizâwl khawpui chhûnga College awmsaten a dawn zawh lohzia leh Shillong leh hmun dangahte Seat leh Hostel a harsatzia a ngaihtuahın a vei êm êm a. College thar din tumin mi hausa leh hruaitu ṭhenkhat a dâwr kual a. A tâwpah Pu Hrângbâna, Chandmary vênga kan mi hausa chuan a sâwmna leh a ngaihtuahna chu thil tihpuitlin ngei chi nia hriaın tlâwmngaih a lo chhuah a. College thar din nân Rs. 100,000/- (Chêng nuaikhat) a thawh thei ta mai a. Assembly Speaker, Dr. Kenneth Chawngliana leh Education Minister, Prof. F. Malsâwma te a pun nghâl vat a, kum 1980 khân Hrângbâna College chu a lo piang ta a ni. Founder-Secretary ni chungin

kum hnih dâwn lai chu Pachhûnga College-a a hna bâkah he College-ah hian Voluntary-in zirtîrna hna pawh a thawk nghe nghe.

Young Men's Christian Association (YMCA), Khawvêl pum huap Kristian ṭhalai pâwl hi Zorama din chhuaktu leh a din tirh 1981-a Ad-hoc Chairman hmasa ber a ni a; YMCA kaibhruainain Youth Leadership a training tawh bawk.

A nupui Pi Zapâri nên fapa 1 leh fanu 2 an nei.

*(A copy of D O. letter addressed to the Prime Minister, Indira Gandhi by Brig. T. Sailo, AVSM (Retd), Chief Minister, Mizoram on the problems of the North-East India.*

Dated Aizawl the 3rd May 1983

Dear Madam Prime Minister

This is very earnest appeal-an open appeal to you. In the context of various divisive forces developing in various parts of India and in particular in the North East, it is of vital importance that all of us try to strike a balance between two approaches. On the one hand, national integration, solidarity and national security are of vital importance. On the other, the people's aspirations in various forms and the people's anxiety to preserve their respective ethnic identity are also of vital importance.

I reproduce below Shri Jawaharlal Nehru's five points for Tribal Panshila:

1. People should develop along the lines of their own genious and we should avoid imposing anything on them. We should try to encourage in every way their own traditional arts and culture.
2. Tribal rights in land and forests should be respected.
3. We should try to train and build up a team of their own people to do the work of administration and development. Some technical personnel from outside will, no doubt, be needed especially in the beginning. But

we should avoid introducing too many outsiders into tribal territory.

4. We should not over-administer these areas or overwhelm them with a multiplicity of schemes. We should rather work through, and not in rivalry to their own social and cultural institutions.

5. We should judge result, not by statistics or the amount of money spent, but by the quality of human character that is evolved.

As I read and re-read these five points I am convinced more than ever before about the relevance of these five points from the great leader of India, that is, Shri Jawaharlal Nehru, in the prevailing situation in the country. Political leaders at all levels should ponder over these five points of wisdom; then I am sure we shall be able to strike a correct balance as envisaged in my opening paragraph above. I would like to emphasise the wisdom of Point No. 5 "We should judge results, not by statistics or the amount of money spent, but by the quality of human character that is evolved."

I am sending a copy of this letter to various political leaders for their consideration.

Yours faithfully,

Sd/-

Brig. T. Sailo

Smt. Indira Gandhi
Prime Minister of India
NEW DELHI

Lawlhloh puan, PC hotuten Mizo Identity tihlâr nân an bât thîn

Mizoram Co-operative Apex Bank Ltd. a hawng, Aizawl, 31. 7. 1983.

Chapchâr Kût, 1982

Chapchâr Kût, 1982.

Indonaa thi Sipai Thlânmualah, 24 March 1982

A nu, Pi Hrângvungi thlân, Zohnuaiah pangpâr a dah

# PART IV

# HIGH COURT THUREMNA

(Pu P.C. Bawitluanga'n Brig. T. Sailo a khinna "Election Thubuai" an tih thin chu)

PW = Petitioner's Witness
(Pu P.C. Bawitluanga Witness)
RW= Respondent's Witness
(Brig. T. Sailo Witness)
RW—6= Brig. T. Sailo Witness 6-na.
Respondent 1 = Brig T. Sailo.

ELECTION COMMISSION OF INDIA

New Delhi-110001
Dated 29 January, 1983

NOTIFICATION

No. 82/MIZ-LA/1/79 - In pursuance of section 106 of the Representation of the People Act 1951, the Election Commision of India hereby publishes the judgement dated the 20th November, 1982, of the High Court of Gauhati at Gauh ati in Election petition No. 1 of 1979.

(HERE PRINT THE JUDGEMENT ATTACHED)

By order,

Sd/-
(C.L. ROSE)
UNDER SECRETARY

# IN THE GAUHATI HIGH COURT
## (THE HIGH COURT OF ASSAM: NAGALAND: MEGHALAYA: MANIPUR & TRIPURA)

## ELECTION PETITION NO. 1 OF 1979

Shri. P.C. Bawitluanga ... Petitioner

VS

Brigadier Thenphunga Sailo & ors ... Respondents

PRESENT

The Hon'ble Mr. Justice B.L. Hansaria

| | |
|---|---|
| For the petitioner (Pu P.C. Bawitluanga Ukilte) | : Mr. A.M. Mazumder, Advocate General, Assam Mr. R.P. Kakati Mr. S. Latif & Mr. N.Z.Ahmed, Advocates. |
| For the respondents (Brig. T. Sailo Ukilte) | :Mr. N.M. Lahiri, Advocate General, Meghalaya, Dr. M.K. Sarma Mr. P.C. Kataky Mr. D.K.Bhattacharya & Mr. D.K.Das, Advocates. |
| Dates of hearing | :14.9.82, 3.11.82, 4.11.82, 8.11.82. to 10.11.82, 12.11.82, 16.11.82 to 18.11.82. |
| Date of judgement | :20.11.82. |

# JUDGEMENT

The last General Assembly Elections were held in Mizoram in April, 1979 the date of polling was 27th of that month. The two main contestants from the Aizawl North (Scheduled Tribe) Constituency were the petitioner and respondent No. 1. The electorate preferred the latter who won by a margin of 149-2951 votes as against 2802 secured by the petitioner. The allegation is that respondent No. 1 had won the election by indulging in corrupt practices. The two main allegations are that dummy ballot papers were issued with the consent of the returned candidate in which the election symbol of the petitioner was wrongly shown which misguided the voters and his party. Congress (I) was described as a party of non-Mizos. This apart, in a meeting held on 21.4.79 at Sihphir, which was addressed by respondent No. 1 himself, the audience was told that the Congress (I) was a non-Mizo Party. The only other allegation is that the returned candidate, who was subsequently selected as the Chief Minister of Mizoram, had taken assistance of the Government machinery so much so that one John V. Hluna, a Lecturer of Government College has canvassed for him by addressing a public meeting on 24.4.79 at Durtlang.

2. The aforesaid alleged acts attract the mischief of sub-sections (3), (3A), (4) and (7) of section 123 of the Representation of People Act, 1951 (for short the Act) according to the election petitioner. All

the allegations have been denied by respondent No. 1. On the basis of the pleadings as many as II issues were framed in support of which the petitioner examined 6 witnesses and exhibited some documents. The respondent No. 1 produced himself and 8 other persons. An agreement entered into between the Government and North Eastern Hill University (NEHU) was also exhibited by the respondent to show that the College in which Shri. John V. Hluna is a Lecturer had ceased to be a Government College on and from 19.4.79 as it had acquired the status of a University College from that day.

3. On the basis of the evidence led by both the parties the allegations which, according to the learned Advocate General, Assam, who is appearing for the petitioner, could be substantiated are :

1) Distribution of dummy ballot papers at (a) Chaltlang and (b) Sihphir, and

2) The objectionable speech of Brig. T. Sailo, respondent No. 1 at Sihphir.

4. The learned counsel, therefore, addressed me on these aspects only. It may be stated that the only material allegations in the election petition were :

1) Distribution of dummy ballot papers like Exhibit P (5) at Durtlang by Mrs. Sailo; and

2) Addressing of election meeting by John V. Hluna. Though relying on the rubber stamp impression on the election symbol of Brig. T. Sailo

in dummy ballot papers, it was urged that assistance of the Election Office of the Government was also taken, this aspect was not pressed, and rightly, because a rubber stamp like one whose impression found place on dummy ballot papers could have been made at any place. The distribution of dummy ballot papers at Durtlang was not pressed because of the witnesses examined by the petitioner none had deposed about the same as being true to his knowledge. As against this, Mrs. Sailo came forward to deny the allegation. She was reported by R. Ws 7 & 8. The objection relating to the addressing of meeting by John V. Hluna was given up having found from Exhibit R(1) (the agreement above referred) that Pachhûnga Memorial College had ceased to be a Government College on and from 19-4-79 In view of all these there would not have been any legal objection in Shri. Hluna, addressing the meeting, though this also has been denied by Shri. Hluna, who appeared as RW—6.

4. We are thus required to answer if dummy ballot papers like Exhibit P(5) had been distributed at Chaltlâng and Sihphir; and whether at Sihphir Brig. T. Sailo had described Congress (I) Party as the party of non-Mizos. The distribution of dummy ballot papers at Chaltlang is said to have taken place on two occasions. First on 21-4-79 when respondent No. 5, Shri Biakliana a worker of People's Conference Party, the party of respondent No. 1, had handed over document like Exhibit P(5) to none

else than petitioner himself. This apart, dummy ballot papers were widely distributed in that village on 23-4-79 among the voters by Lalmuana, Secretary of the People's Conference Party Unit; Lalhma Chhuana, Secretary of the Youth Wing of that Unit and RW—5, Biakliana. The distribution at Sihphir was on 21-4-79 according to the petitioner in the meeting addressed by Brig. T. Sailo.

5. Before proceeding with the analysis of the evidence it may be seen as to how and when a corrupt practice can be said to be established. It has been held by catena of decisions by the highest court of the land that a charge of currupt practice is substantially akin to that of a criminal charge because the commission of currupt practice entails serious panal consequences. It not only vitiates the election of the candidate but also disqualifies him for taking part in elections for a considerably long time. A grave and heavy onus, therefore, rest on the accuser to establish each and every ingredient of the charge by clear unequivocal and unimpeachable evidence beyond reasonable doubt, more preponderance of probabilities being not enough, vide N C. Zeliang. AIR 1981 SC 8; Mohammad Koya, AIR 1979 SC 154; Rojagopala Rao, AIR 1971 SC 267 and Razik Ram vs. J.S. Chouhan, AIR 1975 SC 667. It, however, deserves to be pointed out that though the charge of commission of currupt practice has to be proved like a criminal charge or quasi-criminal charge, but not exactly in the manner of establishment of

quilt in a criminal prosecution giving the liberty to the accused to keep mum, and the charge has to be judged an appraisal of the evidence adduced by both sides, specially by election petitioner as pointed out in Narayan Rao vr. Venkata Reddi, AIR 1977 SC 208.

6. Another thread around which the election law has been woven is that it is unsafe in an election case to accept oral evidence at face value without looking for assurance from some surer circumstances or in impeachable documents, as held in Lakshmi Raman vs. Chandan Singh, AIR 1977 SC 587 and Amolak Chan vs. Bhagawandas, AIR 1977 SC 813. This is for the reason, as pointed out in forceful language by Iyer, Jin Rahim Khan vs. Khurshid Ahmed, AIR 1975 SC 290 that;

> "it must be remembered that corrupt practices may perhaps be proved by hiring half a dozen witnesses apparently respectable and disinterested, to speak to short simply episodes such as that," a small village meeting took place where the candidates accused his rival of personal vices. There is no X-Ray whereby the dishonesty of the story can be established and if the Courts were guillible enough to gulp such oral versions and invalidate elections, a new menance to our electoral system would have been invented through the Judicial apparatus. We regard it as extremely unsafe, in the present climate of kilkenny cat election competitions and partisan

witnesses wearing robes of veracity, to upturn a hard won electoral victory merely because lip service to a corrupt practice has been rendered by some sanctimonious witnesses".

7. Lastly, an election court has also to bear in mind that hard won elections are not to be likely set aside, of course in a democracy like ours, the purity and sanctity of election, the sacrosanct and sacred nature of the electoral process must also be preserved and maintained. So, a court has to strike a balance in this regard i. e. it has to see that election results are not likely brushed aside and at the same time it must protect the purity and sobriety of the elections as pointed out in Venkata Reddy vs. R. Sultan, AIR 1976 SC 1599.

8. To the facts and evidence now. In so far as the distribution at Chaltlang on 21st April/79 is concerned, the petitioner himself has deposed about this, which has been sought to be controverted by examining Biakliana. A reference to the evidence of the petitioner shows that he was not specifically cross-examined on his evidence about handing over a document like Exhibit P(5) by Biakliana. Learned Advocate General, Assam, therefore, contends that the evidence of the petitioner himself establishes this fact. This apart, by referring to the evidence of Biakliana it is urged that he may not be believed in what he has deposed. It is first stated that Biakliana is not only a worker of People's Conference Party. He is also a P.W.D. Contractor to whom

a big loan had recently been given by the small Industrial Development Corporation whose Chairman is the Chief Secretary. As such it is submitted that Biakliana is under the obligation of the Chief Minister in many ways. His evidence that he had seen document like Exhibit P(5) for the first time in the Court cannot inspire any confidence, contends the learned Advocate General, Assam, when it is noted that even according to him he had been asked in the later part of July/79 by Brig. T. Sailo whether he had distributed such papers. This clearly shows that a document like Exhibit P (5) had been shown to the witness earlier, may be after Brig. Sailo had received a copy of the election petition along with which a copy of Exhibit P(5) had been enclosed.

9. I have found sufficient force in this submission on behalf of the petitioner. It has been noted by me that all the witnesses for respondent No. I had at least one thing to say, and the same was that they had not seen dummy ballot paper like Exhibit P(5) earlier. Of course, Brig. T. Sailo and his wife have deposed that they had seen this after a copy of the election petition was received. I would think that in making a statement of the above type other witnesses of respondent No. I had departed from the truth in as much as if they were questioned by the returned candidate or his party about this allegation, or were asked to make inquiries about it, the same could not have been possible without the

witnesses being shown the alleged document. Apart from the aforesaid criticisms of Biakliana's evidence, his statement that he had not given a dummy ballot paper to the petitioner on 21-4-79 as it being a Sunday he had gone to his quarry is not correct because 21st April, 1979 was not a Sunday – it was rather a Saturday.

10. Learned Advocate General, Meghalaya, however, submits that despite the above, it can not be held beyond reasonable doubt that Biakliana had handed over the dummy ballot paper to the petitioner. He first bring to my notice that no specific issue was struck about distribution of dummy ballot paper at Chaltlang on 21-4-79. As to why an issue on this was not framed is not quite clear as the pleadings do contain necessary materials for the same. It seems it has missed all as indicated by both the sides. Learned counsel is, however, fair in stating that non-framing of issue would not stand in the way as the parties did go to trial on this point and led evidence in support of their rival cases. Despite reference is made to Narendra vs. Manikrao, AIR 1977 SC 2171, wherein allowing evidence to be led "on the critical question of corrupt practice" without issue on the question and even in the absence of material facts and/or particulars was not appreciated. In the case at hand material facts do exist in Para 9 of the petitioner. Let it also be put on record that no objection was taken before me when the petitioner deposed about

this aspect. It may be stated that the case had been transferred to my file only on 22-9-82, whereas issues had been framed on 29-6-81.

It is next urged that none except PW- I has deposed about this aspect of his case, and he being definitely and interested person, the fact of distribution may not be held established on his solitary evidence. It is also contered that it is unbelievable that a prominent party worker would appreach a rival candidate in his efford to persuade him to vote for his adversary. As to Exhibit P (7) dated 23-4-79 which is strongly relied by the learned Advocate General, Assam, in this regard, the submission is that the document has not specifically referred about any act of Biakliana... Indeed learned Advocate General, Meghalaya, contends that this document is a manufactured ane and no reliance at all be placed on it.

12. As necessity of receiving assurance from unimpeachable document has been emphasised in the decisions noted above, it has to be seen whether Exhibit P(7) suffers from any infirmity. The first submission made in this regard that the election petition did not contain a copy of this vital document, and in para 10 nothing much was said about its contents. It is then urged that the point raised in Exhibit P (7), namely putting of wrong symbol of Congress (I), is not the ultimate grievance of the petitioner in as much as while deposing about the corrupt practice because of which he was defeated, he has not mentioned about the wrong symbol. As this

document came from the custody of the petitioner and/or his party and has no indication on it that it was over seen by the Returning Officer, it is urgent that a document like Exhibit P (7) could have been prepared by the petitioner any time to suit his convenience. Some grievance is also made about exhibiting this document in the present case by calling for the records of Election petition No. 2 of 1979 for which a prayer was made only on 13-9-82 by stating that some documents filed that case are needed for adjudication of the present matter.

13. I have not been persuaded by these submissions to hold that Exhibit P (7) is a creation of afterthought. Indeed, even such a suggestion was not given to PW-3, the author of the document. The learned Advocate General, Assam is right in stating that if it would have been created afterwards, mention could have been made in it about Mawia's mother's appeal describing Congress as a party of Vais, which it does not contain. Though it would have been better if a copy of this document were enclosed with the Election petition, the same would not have saved this document from the attack of after-creation in as much as despite the document being annexed with the petition filed on 12-6-79, such attack would have been made. Then, para 10 of the petition does state that a letter was written by PW-3 to the Returning Officer alleging distribution of dummy ballot papers. The sum and substance of Exhibit P (7) is also that the submission that as the petitioner while summarising the corrupt

practices allegedly committed by the returned candidate, did not mention about wrong symbol, and no it should be held that he has no grievance on this score, would be an unfair finding because such a grievance looms large in the entire evidence of the petitioner. This document had to come from the custody of the petitioner or his party because it is the evidence of PW—3 that the Returning Officer had returned the same. As the document had not been kept by the officer, no docketing by his office can be expected on it. On the face of the averments finding place in the written statement of the Returning Officer qua this document, which amounts to admission of showing such a letter to him, as is the case of the petitioner, it would be an absolutely unjustified finding to hold that it was created afterwards.

14. I would, therefore, hold that Exhibit P(7) did exist at the relevant time. The submission relating to non-compliance with Order 13 Rule 1 C.P.C. while calling for the records of Election petition No. 2 of 1979 has also not much merit when it is remembered that the document had been filed earlier in that case. The non-mentioning of the name Biakliana in this document cannot also be overplayed because the Secretary of the party was not so much interested as to who had distributed the dummy ballot papers, but was more concerned with the fact of distribution of these papers containing wrong symbol of the party. The evidence of PW—1 however, clear-

ly shows that he had approached PW—3 after Biakliana had passed on the offensive document to him.

15. Another contemporanos document pressed into service by the petitioner is Annexure IV to the petition, which is a copy of letter written by Liankaia, President of Khatla Unit of People's Confetence Party on 23.4.79 acknowledging distribution of dummy ballot papers and requesting the Assistant Returning Officer to treat it as withdrawn because it was rumoured that his party had printed forged ballot papers as names of all the candidates alongwith their symbols appeared in the document, As to this, the first submission of the other side is that this was not duly proved in as much as the petitioner even admitted that the signature of Liankaia as the appearing in the original of this letter which he had seen in the Office of the Assistant Returning Officer was not known to him. But here again receipt of this letter has been admitted in the reply filed by the Returning Officer. Indeed what has been stated in the reply of respondent No. 1 in para 18 would amount to an admission that such a letter had been written by Liankaia, although this was so done according to the contesting respondent, by Liankaia in his personal capacity. The provisions of the C.P.C. relating to pleading finding place in Order VIII have to be borne in mind in this connection. An evasive denial will not do. The word "alleged" in para 18 while admitting about this letter, cannot be taken to be a specific denial.

The original of the letter could not, however, be brought on record by the petitioner because though the Assistant Returning Officer and the Superintendent of Police to whom the matter had been referred for the inquiry were summoned to produce the same, they had failed to appear in this case.

16. Another point urged by the learned Advocate General, Meghalaya as to this document is that it not referable to this constituency at all. This submission is founded on what finds place in the Ultimate para of the letter. As already noted, this letter come to be writen because a rumour was spread that the party of the writter had printed "forged ballot papers" because the papers circulated by it contained names of all the candidates and their symbol. So far as the names of all and sponsored candidate's symbol is concerned, it has been stated in the early part of the letter that this was done by Shri. Lalsangzuala also. As to the printing of symbols of others, it was stated in the Ultimate para that "if was put X marks against other candidares namely like Pu Sangzuala as reported that would have mean "don't" cast your vote for him "and printing their symbols means" you have free choice." Relying on the reference to Pu Sangzuala in this para, it is contended that this letter written for the constituency in which he was a candidate, and as he had contested from Aizawl East, it is submitted that the dummy ballot papers published by Liankaia did not relate to the constituency at hand, which

is Aizawl North. But, according to me, no such conclusion follows. A fair reading of the whole letter (ignoring the grammatical lapses at many places) would show that the name of Pu Sangzuala in this para has appeared not to indicate that he was a candidate for the constituency, but that he had reportedly put X marks against other candidate, names in his papers. This apart, nothing has been brought on record to show that Liankaia had issued any other dummy ballot papers except like Ext. P (5) which is clearly meant for the constituency at hand. For these reasons I reject the contention of the learned counsel.

17. It is then contended that Khatla was not a part of Aizawl North Constituency, and as such it cannot be accepted that a unit of that place even of People's Conference Party would have undertaken to publish such dummy ballot papers It is also mentioned in this connection that nobody of the press was examined to find out as to who had really entrusted the job to it. These are undaubtedly submissions of some merit but then Khatla is part of Aizawl West which is adjacent to the Constituency at hand. When importance of Brig. T. Sailo for the party is recognised as would be evident from the statement of Brig. Sailo himself he being the founder President of the party and having taken a very leading role in getting the candidates of the party elected; the effort of the Khatla Unit to campaign for respondent No. 1 should not surprise anybody. Had

its President Liankaia really not undertaken this exercise in the name of his unit, it stands to reason to believe that respondent No. 1 would have examined him as his witness. It would have been no doubt better if somebody from the press would have been examined by the petitioner, but in view of all that has been stated above, I do not entertain any doubt about the existence of dummy ballot papers like Exhibit P (5). It is also worth noting that a copy of Annexure IV was endorsed to the Hnamte Press, who has been shown in Exhibit P(5) as its printer. Let it be noted that the lack of evidence showing compliance with section 127A of the Act has not been regarded as sufficient by me to completely undo the weight of the aforesaid contemporaneous document. What has been observed in Amolak Chand (supra) cannot be applied in the case at hand particularly because of the letter of Liankaia.

18. In view of all these, I would accept that the petitioner has succeeded in establishing that Biakliana handed over a document like Exhibit P (5) to the former on 21st April, 1979. There is another allegation relating to Village Chaltlang and the same is distribution of dummy ballot papers on 23rd April/79 at about 4:30 p.m. among the voters. The petitioner has produced only PW – 2 Lalmawia in support of this allegation. The learned Advocate General, Meghalaya, has contended that Lalmawia is a got up witnesses in as much as his name did not find place in the election petition or in the list

of witnesses submited by the petitioner. A reference to para 12 of the petition which contains this allegation shows that three persons were specifically named in this connection. They are Ngûrbêla, Lalrinliana and Chhuana; and these persons were shown as witnesses by the petitioner. Of these three, Ngurbela and Chhuana refused to come forward, according to the petitioner, because they having joined Government service after the filling of the election petition were stated to be not willing to depose againts their Chief Minister. As to Lalrinliana the case of the petitioner is that he had come to this Court on several occasions in connection with the case, but could not be examined for one reason or other and he expressed his unwillingness to come any further. It is for this reason that Lalmawia was allowed by this Court vide order passed on 3-11-82 to be examined as a witness on the allegation in question.

19. But allowing PW. 2 to be examined is one matter, and how much credence should be placed on his evidence is another aspect. His late appearance on the scene is in itself a factor which has to put the Court on special guard. This apart, there is absolutely no supporting document so far as this distribution is concerned. It has to be remembered that Exhibit P (7) had been written after PW. 3 had been approached at about 10:30 a.m. as stated by PW. 1, whereas this exercise was allegedly undertaken at about 4:30 p.m. So, on the solitary evidence of a late comer like PW. 2, this allegation

cannot be accepted to have been proved by the petitioner.

20. This takes us to the crucial meeting held on 21st April/79 at Sihphir. There are two allegations relating to it : (1) distribution of dummy ballot papers of the above type; and (2) criticism by the returned candidate of Congress (I) as a party of non-Mizos. This has been stoutly denied by respondent No. 1. The petitioner has produced PWs. 4 anb 5 in support of his case and respondent No. 1 has examined RWs. 2 to 4, apart from denying the same on oath.

21. According to PWs. 4 and 5 the meeting had taken place in the Primary School of the Village and started at about 8 p.m. It was chaired by Shri Rohlira, who was the President of the Sihphir Unit of the party. At first Rohlira addressed the meeting for about half an hour, and thereafter respondent No. 1 delivered his speech for about two hours. According to them dummy ballot papers were distributed in the meeting. These papers, as per these witnesses, had earlier been stacked on the table by the side of which the President of the meeting and respondent No. 1 had taken their seats. In his speech respondent No. 1 talked about developmental programme of the State and he also criticised Congress (I) party by saying that it is a party of "vais" i.e. it is a "vai pawl".

22. The holding of meeting at Sihphir on 21st April/79 at about 8 p.m. in the Primary School is

an admitted fact. Respondent No. 1 has also de posed that he had addressed that meeting. That i was presided over by Rohlira who first addressed the audience is also not disputed. The two points denied relate to distribution of dummy ballot papers and criticism of Congress (I) party. To believe the RWs, respondent No. 1 had not told anything relating to the Congress Party. Further, absolute discipline had been maintained in the meeting as there was no movement at all during about two hours when Brig. Sailo had delivered his speech. According to RW. 1 this had happened because people knew his style of addressing public meeting which is to give specific time to start the address and not to allow making of noise or movemen during the address. It is claimed that people have shown respect for this desire and generally silence prevails during his address. This version has recei ved support from PWs. 2 to 4, of whom it seems RW. 4 was examined mainly to satisfy the Cour that PW. 5 Rothanga was not present in the mee ting.

23. Before other aspects are examined, it may b seen whether from the evidence of RW. 4 it coul be held that PW. 5 was not present in the meeting It is an admitted position that the meeting had beer organised inside the school hall and that it was almost packed to the full. About 200 people were accommodated in the small hall which was illumi nated with the help of two petromax lights. I

such a situation it would not have been possible for RW. 4 who had come along with Brig. Sailo to the meeting from Ramhlun, to have recognised all those who were sitting in the hall when he entered it. Indeed this witness had admitted this position in his cross examination. The further evidence that he had not particularly searched for his relative PW. 5 would show that not much weight can be given to what has been deposed by RW. 4 about the absence of PW. 5 from the meeting.

24. Learned Advocate General, Meghalaya, contends that PWs. 4 and 5 being partisan witnesses in as much as they are attached to the Congress (I) party and had worked for that party in the election, too much of credence should not be placed on their evidence. It is also submitted that their statements that they had seen the alleged dummy ballot papers stacked on the table is an act of embellishment on their part which would make them further unreliable because they must have deposed about the same only to boost up the case of the petitioner that the distribution was with the consent of the returned candidate.

25. There is undoubtedly some force in these submissions. But then it would be difficult to get a really independent person to depose about what had happened in an election meeting held indoors. The veracity of such witnesses has to be judged from inherent infirmities, if any in their evidence or from contradictions between their statements. Further, that version has to be accepted between the two

put up by the the two sides which is more reasonable and which accords with normal human conduct To put it differently the surer circumstances and broad probabilities have also to be borne in mind Though RWs. 2 and 3 appear to be neutral witnesses, it is stated by learned Advocate General, Assam, that they are indeed not so in as much as RW. 2 got the job of Carpenter in a Government Aided High Scool in 1980; and RW. 3 being a Hindi Teacher must have been appointed by the Government.

26. Let it be first seen whether distribution of dummy ballot papers had taken place in the aforesaid meeting. Having accepted that documents like Exhibit P (5) had found their circulation, it is reasonable to accept that these must have been made available to the persons who had came to attend the meeting addressed by the hero of the party and by one in whose name and for whose benefit the dummy ballot papers had been prepared. It is on record that Brig. Sailo had addressed only a few meetings in his own constituency and that too had been done when he was acquainted with the grievance of the people of his constituency about the non-visit of their candidate. Enthusiastic workers could not have missed the opportunity of apprising the voters what had Shri. Sailo to say through document like Exhibit P (5) when he himself was present in the meeting. The normal human conduct, the aforesaid circumstances and the broad probabi-

lities would therefore support the case of the petitioner about the distribution of dummy ballot papers in the aforesaid meeting. It may, however, be that the same were not distributed when Shri Sailo was addressing the meeting, but when the Chairman of the meeting was on his legs. Indeed PW. 5 had said so. As such the distribution might have taken place even while respecting the desire of respondent No. 1 that there should be no movement or noise when he was sharing his thoughts with the people.

27. As to the evidence of PWs 4 and 5, it is further submitted by the learned Advocate General, Meghalaya that they (father and son) are not believvable in as much though in their presence an objectionable act was committed, the matter was not discussed with the party officials at all which will show that nothing of the kind had happened. Fault is found with PW. 4 for not having contacted any office bearer of Chaltlang on 22nd or 23rd April not having found the petitioner at his house on those two dates. These are not so weighty criticism as to regard PWs. 4 and 5 as cooked up witnesses. Had no effort been made even to inform the petitioner in time about what had taken place in the meeting, delay or want of contact with proper person could have been urged as valid ground to discard their testimony. But when the person most vitatly concerned was sought to be apprised without delay, lack of discussion with other less concerned cannot cause dent to their evidence.

28. So far as RWs. 2 to 4 are concerned, I cannot pin full faith in what has been stated by these witnesses mainly because of two reasons 1/4 (1) They were evidently not telling full truth (as would appear from what is being said later) when they deponed about non-mentioning of the Congress (I) party at all by Shri Sailo in his speech. (2) The parrot like contention of RWs. 2 to 4 that they had seen document like Exhibit P (5) for the first time in Court is hard to swallow when witness like RW. 3 knew that this case was inter alia about the distribution of dummy ballot papers. The evidence of RW. 4 that nobody had told him that the election petition was about distribution of dummy ballot papers cannot be accepted when he had been told about the case. RW. 2 also did not give good account of himself by stating that he had no idea as to what was this case about. These witnesses must have known that they had been summoned on behalf of the respondent No. 1 to counter the allegations relating to what had happened at Sihphir meeting. The distribution of dummy ballot papers is one of the two allegations in that meeting. As such the witnesses could have been fair to the Court in frankly stating this fact. They, however, chose to remain as far away as possible from document like Exhibit P (5). This have done at the cost of making their evidence unnatural.

29. As to the evidence of respondent No. 1 himself I have to say this : His claim that there was no movement or noise during his address may sound

rather curious being almost a part of military discipline, as stated by the learned Advocate General, Assam, but people may undergo the same for a dear leader of theirs. The discipline of a meeting depends on the person addressing it, people who are addressed and the place and occassion of the meeting. The fact that People's Conference Party had won 23 seats out of 30 in the General Election of 1978 which was the first to be contested by it, and had captured 19 seats in 1979 would show the popularity of this party with the people. To hear the founder of such a party, the people, and in particular, the followers of the party, may undergo some amount of right discipline in deference to the wishes of their leader. But then the evidence of Shri Sailo is also not free from infirmity. His statement that he is not in a position to tell in what way the Congress symbol is shown in the election materials issued by the Congress (I) party and that he did not know if Congress (I) symbol is raised hand facing palm, are difficult to accept. After the Congress (I) party has established itself for long in power at the Centre and a large number of States, any man having to do with grass root politics in today India would definitely know the symbol of that party. To hear from the Chief Minister of a State that he does not know what the Congress (I) symbol really is, except that it is "Hand" is indeed surprising. Similarly to hear from Brig. Sailo that he had not mentioned even once about Congress (I) in his entire speech raining over

about two hours is another part of his long evidence which is hard to concede, as Congress (I) Party was the real challenger and respondent No. 1 having gone to address an election meeting, it would be quite reasonable to hold, as contended by the learned Advocate General, Assam, that RW. 1 must have told to his audience something as to why they should vote for his Party and not for the opposite party. This conclusion almost seems irresistible when it is borne in mind that the People's Conference Party was born according to its father, because other political parties, including Congress (I) had failed to make any headway in the matter of planned development as well as insurgency problem. An election is an exercise of selecting one who is best among the contestants. To decide this, qualities of one who seeks vote is no doubt important. But it is no less important as to who are the other candidates or to which party they belong. Elections are thus fought and won not only on positive votes, but also on negative votes as they are called. Recent Indian experience will bear this. There being no yardstick of judging who is absolutely good, it is the comparative merit which matters in all walks of life. Nobody is perfect, or can be perfect. It is the comparative perfection which weighs the scale ultimately. Addressing an election meeting without mentioning even once about the rival party is something which cannot be accepted. This is not really "unproductive work" as stated by Shri Sailo. Of course, to win voters on this count criticism has to be sound and meaningful.

30. In view of all the above, I hold that in the meeting of Sihphir, dummy ballot papers like Exhibit P (5) were distributed. But in so far as describing of the Congress (I) as a party of non-Mizos by respondent No. 1 is concerned, though I am of the firm view that the returned candidate must have said something about that party. I have no clinching materials before me to hold that he must have characterised it as a non-Mizo party. At best it could be said that he might have done so because it is too common a thing in Mizoram to say so as deposed by PW. 3, which statement has been relied on by the respondent himself for some other purpose. But, as already noted, such a matter cannot be held established by preponderance of probabilities. So, I reject this part of the allegation.

30A. It has now to be seen whether on the basis of facts found to have been established by the petitioner respondent No. 1 can be said to have committed corrupt practices mentioned in sub-sections (3), (3A) and (4) of the Act. According to the learned Advocate-General, Assam, description of Congress (I) as non-Mizo party (vai pawl) in Ext-P (5) would amount to corrupt practice within the meaning of sub-sections (3) and (3A). The counter submission is that this would not be so even on the facts alleged. As per the learned Advocate General, Meghalaya sub-section (3) interdicts appeal on the ground of religion, race etc. of the person concerned. It is nobody's case that Ext. P (5) had asked the people to refrain from voting for the election petitioner on the ground of his religion, race etc. Indeed, the petitioner is as much Mizo as

(1) there would be publication of statement of facts relating to the personal character or conduct of any candidate or in relation to his candidatures;

(2) the statement must be false;

(3) the person making it should either believe it to be false or should not believe it to be true;

(4) the statement should be one which is reasonably calculated to prejudice the prospects of that candidate's election; and,

(5) the publication must have been by the candidate or his agent or by any other person with the consent of the candidate or his election agent.

34. The submission for respondent No. 1 is that none of the aforesaid incredients is really satisfied in the present case. As to the first condition, it is stated that the publication can have a nexus only with the candidature of the petitioner, but this too is doubtful. The learned Advocate General, Assam, refers to Elvin Sangma, AIR 1975 SC 425 to dispel this doubt. In that case the symbol of the election petitioner was shown in the dummy ballot papers as "Boat" instead of "Two leaves" which had been allotted to him. A point was urged before this Court that this wrong showing would not be relatable to the candidature of the election petition. It may be stated that in the dummy

ballot papers the name of the election petitioner had also been wrongly spelled. This Court held that the statements as appearing in the dummy ballot papers did show that the petitioner was nowhere and the petitioner had ceased to subsist; and so these related to his candidature. On appeal being preferred by the returned candidate, this decision was affirmed. No submission had been advanced before the Supreme Court that the aforesaid statements would not be in relation to candidature. In coming to this conclusion, the wrong spelling was not given any importance because the electorate had consisted of 80% of illiterate persons.

35. Learned Advocate General, Meghalaya, urges that what has been held in Elvin Sangma has to be confined to the facts of that case in as much as an absolutely wrong symbol was shown in the dummy ballot papers which would have definitely confused the illiterate voters. In the present case, the majority of the electors (about 60%) are literate and the symbol shown in the dummy ballot papers cannot be said to be of such a kind as to cause confusion in their mind, submits the learned Counsel. Whether the statements prejudiced the prospect of the candidate is a matter which shall be seen separately, but on the ratio of Elvin Sangma it has to be held that showing of wrong symbol would have a nexus with the candidature of a person.

37. As to the second of the above five conditions, the contention is that the way Congress (I) symbol as shown in Exhibit P (5) cannot be regarded to

be a false statement. It is urged that the symbol allotted to this party was a "HAND" and what finds place in Exhibit P (5) is also a hand. The fact that it has been horizontally placed instead of showing it vertically (in a raised position) would not alter the fact that the symbol shown in Exhibit P (5) is that of a hand. According to the learned counsel it would be wrong to say, as is the case of the petitioner, that the symbol in Exhibit P (5) is of a left hand glove as that is belied by the fact of trident mark in the symbol, because a glove does not have such a mark.

37. As in the present case, the replica of the symbols supplied by the concerned Election Officer to the parties is not on record, it cannot be held that what has appeared in Exhibit P (5) is not the symbol of a hand. The decision of this Court in Election Petition 2/79, which is relied on by the learned Advocate General, Assam, cannot assist him, as in that case there were some more materials before the Court to come to its finding in this regard. So far as the third condition is concerned, as the person who had published the dummy ballot papers (Liankaia) is not before the Court, it cannot be said that he had shown the symbol as finds place in Exhibit P (5) believing it to be false, or not believing it to be true. It is worth pointing out that it is not material for this purpose whether respondent No. 1 believed the statement to be false or not true because admittedly he is not the person who had published the document. As to the

fourth condition, there is nothing before this Court to hold that the symbol as printed in the offensive papers prejudiced the prospect of the petitioner's election or was calculated to do so. Apart from the general statement made by the petitioner that the symbol had confused or misguided the voters, there is absolutely nothing to satisfy this Court about this aspect. Fact of Elvin Sangma's case are entirely different in this regard.

38. The last condition of this sub-section raises a question of some importance. The point is whether consent of the candidate or his election agent would be necessary even if the Publication be by an agent of the candidate. To answer this, we may have a glimpse at the history of this sub-section. When the Act found place in the statute book, this provision was covered by sub-section (5) and it had then stated that the publication has to be "by a candidate or his agent, or by any other person with the connivance of the candidate or his agent." In 1956 the Act underwent a great many amendments, and twice. The second amendment of that year being by Act No. XXVII of 1956 substituted entirely a new Chapter in Part–VII of the Act. In the recast section 123, sub-section (4) dealt with this corrupt practice and it stated that the publication has to be "by a candidate or his agent or by any other person". An Explanation was, however, inserted stating that the expression 'agent' in the section included an election agent, a polling agent and any person "who is held to have acted

as an agent in connection with the election with the consent of the candidate". The only other amendment material for our purpose is that of 1958 by Act 58 of that year which inserted the words "with the consent of a candidate or his election agent" after the words "any other person".

39. The question which has to be decided in the light of the above history is whether consent of the candidate or his election agent, is necessary if the publication be by an agent. I am of the view that this is not required. Of course, any and everybody would not be an agent even within the expended meaning given in the Explanation (1). A reference to that Explanation would show that apart from an election agent or a polling agent, a person can be treated and held to be an agent only if he had so acted with the consent of the candidate. Thus consent of the candidate would have to be ascertained, but only to find out whether a person, other than the election agent or polling agent, would come within the ambit of the expression 'agent'. Once, however, a person is so held, further consent of the candidate or his election agent for the publication would not be necessary. The material change which has been brought about in this provision as it has found place when the Act was first enacted, is that in the case of publication by any other person mere connivance of the candidate would not do, it has to be with his consent.

40. To examine whether the last condition of section 123 (4) was satisfied or not, it has to be first

seen whether Biakliana could be put in the category as an agent. I am speaking of Biakliana alone, as the names of the persons who had distributed the dummy ballot papers in the Sihphir meeting are not known. It may also be mentioned that the word "Publication" in the sub-section really means "distribution" as stated in Prabhu Naryan, AIR 1975 SC 968. As Biakliana was admittedly not the election agent, or a polling agent, he can be regarded as an agent only if the last requirement of Explanation (1) is satisfied. In this connection, reference has been made to Nani Gopal Swami v. Abdul Hamid, 19 ELR 175, by the learned Counsel for the petitioner. Though the ratio of that decision does not hold the field so far as what been stated there-in about the consent of a candidate in the activities undertaken by an agent in view of subsequent pronouncements of the Supreme Court, more particularly Balakrishna v. Fernandes, AIR 1968 SC 1201. What was observed by Sarjoo Prasad, C.J. as to when a person can be regarded to be an agent, has not been disturbed or differed. As pointed out by the learned Chief Justice, an 'agent' within the meaning of section 123 would include a person who in fact does work for a candidate and whose services have been accepted by the candidate. So also, an association of persons or a society or a political party and its prominent members who set up the candidate, sponsor his cause and work to promote his election, may be aptly called 'agent' of the candidate for election purpose.

41. Thus, Biakliana could be regarded as an agent of respondent No. 1 as admittedly he is a prominent worker of returned candidate's party and had worked for the party's nominee. He is also in visiting terms with respondent No. 1 who had solicited much information from Biakliana about the allegations made in this case. But as some of the other conditions of section 123 (4) are not satisfied, it cannot be held that any corrupt practice within its meanning was committed by the people's nominee.

42. In view of the finding regarding non-fulfilment of necessary conditions of sub-sections (3), (3A) and (4) of sections 123, it is strictly speaking not necessary to examine whether respondent No. 1 had consented to the issue of this offending (No. 1 had consented to the issue of this offending) document, but as I am addressed at length on this aspect, it would be only proper to record my view about the name. It may be stated that question of consent is being examined, apparently it is not a case attracting clause (d) (ii) of section 100 (1) of the Act.

43. As to when consent can be inferred has been a subject matter of a number of decisions. It is necessary, indeed not possible, to refer to all those judgements. It would be enough if some representative opinions are alluded to. Rajagopala Rao v. N.O. Ranga, AIR 1971 SC 267 may be first referred. This aspect has been dealt in para 16 where it is stated:-

"Proof of express consent is not necessary; inference of such consent may be raised from the circumstances. Prior knowledge of the consents and the knowledge that it is likely to be published may raise an inference of consent, if the candidate deliberately keeps quiet and does not stop the publication if it be within his power. Where the offending matter has already been published and thereafter it comes to the knowledge of the candidate at the election and he does not take steps to repudiate it, the consent may not necessarily be inferred unless the candidate or his election agent permit of aids in publication".

In the aforesaid case the consent of the candidate was not read from the mere fact that the publication was by a Swatantra party worker and the candidate had been set up by that party even though the distributor was an important member of the party. Relying on this it is submitted by the learned Advocate General, Meghalaya, that although Biakliana is a prominent party worker consent of the candidate cannot be read in what was done by him merely because of party affiliation.

44. Mention has to be made on this aspect of S. N. Balakrishna v. Fernandez, AIR 1969 SC 1210, as it is an important decision in this point. Is has been accepted in Para 45 of this judgement that consent need not be directly proved and the consistent course of conduct may raise a presumption of

consent. For such ar inference to be raised there must, however, be some reasonable evidence from which an inference can be made of the meeting of the minds or at least a tacit approval of the general conduct of the agent. It has also been stated in para 50 that in view of the substitution of the word 'consent' for "knowledge and connivance," the law requires some concrete proof, direct or circumstantial, of consent and not merely of knowledge and connivance.

45. Lastly, reference may be made to Mohammad Koya vs. Mathu Koya, AIR 1979 SC 154. In that case the election of Mohammad Koya was set aside by the Kerala High Court but on appeal that judgement was set aside by the Supreme Court. The gravemen of the allegation in that case was that Shri Koya had committed corrupt practice falling within sub-section (3A) of section 123 which was because of writings of several articles, extract of speeches and cartoons in a daily paper called Chandrika of which Shri Koya was the Chief Editor. As liability was sought to be fastened on Shri Koya by alleging that he must be deemed to have given his consent to what was appearing in Chandrika, the Supreme Court examined as to when consent could be in such a case. In this connection reference was made to Harasingh, AIR 1974 SC 47 where it had been stated that consent or agency cannot be inferred from remote causes or from mere close friendship or other relationship of political affiliation. As it was found that

Shri Koya was not the Editor but Chief Editor and was really a name lender and the post which he held was purely ornamental, consent of the returned candidate was not read in the articles, cartoons etc. The learned Advocate General, Meghalaya, has placed reliance on this decision to show that even where a person had financial interest in the newspaper which was published by a party sponsoring the candidate, consent had not been read in all that it appeared in the newspaper. So consent of a candidate in the case at hand cannot be inferred, submits the learned Council, from the mere fact that some important party-men had done something to advance the cause of the candidate.

46. On this aspect no more citation is felt necessary. I would only refer to the conclusions, I had arrived in Election Petition No. 2/80 (Bakin Pertin v. Sobeng Tayeng) as I think that those hold the field even now. This is what was stated in para 25 of the judgement on the question of consent:-

(1) It cannot be equated with knowledge;

(2) It is different from connivance;

(3) It need not be expressed and can be inferred from facts and circumstances of a case;

(4) The fact that an action has been taken by an AGENT as understood in the Election law is not enough to imply consent of the candidate;

(5) This cannot also be inferred from mere close relationship or other relationship or political affiliation;

(6) If the agent be a regular worker in whose hands election campaign has been left, or if he be the sole agent, implied consent of the candidate may be read;

(7) If something be done in the presence of a candidate, or is said to his hearing, implied consent may be taken to this, I shall now add that the candidate must have knowledge as well of the thing done.

(8) If numerous acts of one nature are done to the knowledge of the candidate, it may be accepted that the same was done with his consent.

47. The learned Advocate General, Assam has relied on the following circumstances to show the consent of the returned candidate to the distribution of the damaging document : (1) Publication by a party man and the distribution by a prominent party worker like Biakliana; (2) distribution at Sihphir in presence of Brig. T. Sailo; (3) the "dubious nature of written statement"; (4) non-examination of Liankaia and (5) failure to produce other documents said to have been distributed by workers of the People's Conference Party.

48. The first circumstances could at best make the publisher and the distributor, an agent of the re-

turned candidate, and nothing more. The case of Fernandez would amply bear this conclusion. In that case the consent of Shri Fernandez was not read despite these factors : (1) benefit reaped by Fernandez from the writings of Shri Atre; (2) sharing of a common platform by Shri Fernandez with Shri Atre; (3) social contacts between the two; and (4) the cause of Shri Fernandez being supported by Sampurna Maharastra Samity, whose Chairman Shri Atre was. Learned Advocate General, Assam, presses into service Ram Krishna v. Jai Singh, 37 ELR 217. That case however was much different on facts as the person who had distributed the offending posters was made all in all of the election campaign the candidate had himself seen the posters, and what is more had shown the expenses incurred in printing the same in his return of election expenses.

49. So far as the second circumstance is concerned, the fact of distribution in presence of the candidate cannot be held to be sufficient in this regard. Learned counsel, however, relies on the case of Janak Sinha v. Mahant Ram, AIR 1972 SC 359. A reference to paragraph 41 of that judgement shows that consent was read not only from the fact of distribution of the pamphlets in presence of the candidate but also because an oral appeal was made by the candidate himself on the basis of caste. It is because of this that the distribution of the pamphlets containing an appeal in the name of caste, accepted to have been with the consent of

the candidate. It would be opposite to remind ourselves as to what was stated in Rajagopal Rao (supra) in this connection. According to that decision prior knowledge of the contents couples with keeping quiet at the time of distribution may amount to consent. The present case has nothing to show that Shri T. Sailo had any prior knowledge of the contents of the offensive document. The fact of standing of the documents is mentioned by the learned Advocate General, Assam in this context. I would first regard this part of PWs 4 and 5's evidence as embellishment. Secondly, even if this was so, it would not show prior knowledge of the contents on the part of Shri Sailo, really, it would to some extent negative prior knowledge, as a speaker going to meeting cannot know what is written in the documents stacked before him. If it were that the pamphlets were brought by Shri Sailo along with him, it could have been argued that he must have known as to what was contained therein.

50. The charge of "dubiousness" of the written statement, has no merit. This was, however, levelled because in the written statement it was stated inter alia by the contesting respondent that even if there was any distribution of dummy ballot papers, the same was made without the knowledge consent or connivance of the answering respondent. It was further stated that at any rate such distribution did not cause any prejudice to the election petitioner. These statements having made after the clear averment that there had been no distribution of dummy

ballot papers, cannot be characterised as dubious. What was held in this regard in Vimala Devi v. K.M. Reddy, AIR 1275 SC 1135, has no application. The observation regarding dubiousness was made therein because what was stated could enable putting forward of two alternative pleas (i) preparation of the documents before the election and (ii) of their prepared after the election but before filling of the election petition. It was therefore stated that the pleading cannot be drafted in such a way as to shape the evidence or arguments to suit either theory. But what has been averred in the present written statement is far from dubiousness. The stand taken therein is one which had to be taken, as mere distribution without consent and prejudice to the prospects cannot satisfy the requirements of section 123 (4).

51. The contention relating to non-examination of Liankaia has, however, some merit but much cannot be made out of it because even from his letter which is at Annexure-IV of the petition, it cannot be even distantly inferred that the offending statements made in the dummy ballot papers were with the consent of the candidate. This apart, if something positive in this regard was sought to be taken out from Liankaia, the petitioner could have as well produced him, it has to be remembered that the burden of proving a corrupt practice after all lies on the election petitioner, though a returned candidate cannot also keep mum.

52. Failure to produce before the Court the documents which party workers of respondent No. 1 had distributed has nothing to do with the consent relating to distribution of dummy ballot papers like Ext. P (5). That is more relevant about the existence and publication of this document. As I have accepted publication of dummy ballot papers, the non-production of the election manifesto or other appeals issued by the People's Conference Party cannot be regarded as a circumstance to show the consent of the respondent No. 1 to what has gone in Ext. P (5).

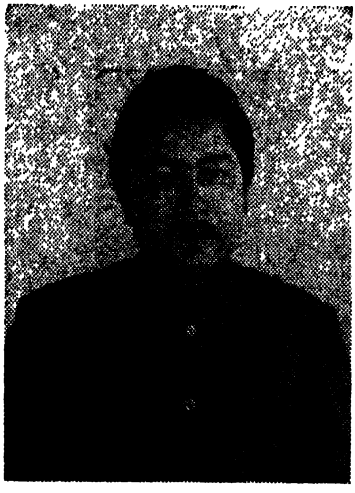
53. This being the position, it cannot be held that the returned candidate had given his consent to the distribution of dummy ballot papers like Ext. P (5), which in any case do not satisfy all the requirements of section 123 (4). As I have held that the election petitioner has failed to prove beyond reasonable doubt if respondent No. 1 had characterised Congress (I) as a non-Mizo Party, which in any view of the matter would not attract the mischief of sub-section (3) and (3A) of section 123, for reasons given earlier no case for setting aside the election has been made out.

54. The result is that the petition stands dismissed with costs which I assess at Rs. 1000/-

Sd/— B.L. Hansaria
Judge.

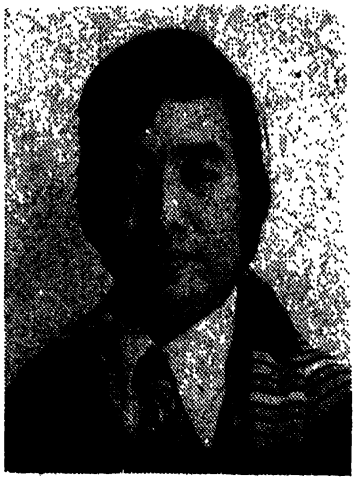
Brig I Sailo, Chief Minister

# SOME CHOICES OF THE PEOPLE ALONG WITH BRIG. T. SAILO, 1979–1984



Lal Thanhâwla

K. Biakchungnunga



J. Thankûnga

C. Vulluaia

F. Malsâwma, Minister

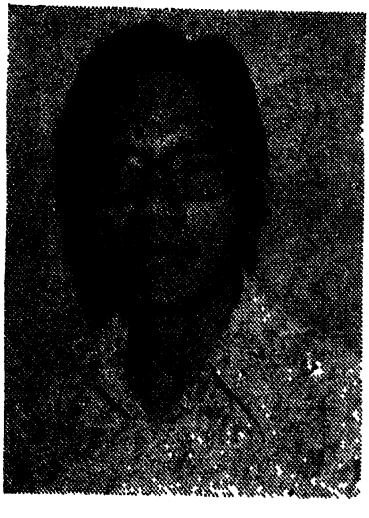
Joe Ngûrdâwla

S. Vadya

Lalchungnunga

C. L. Ruala

Ellis Saidênga



Sainghâka

Pi L. Thanmawii

I Piandenga

P B Rosanga Minister

Zairemthanga, Minister

S K Chakma

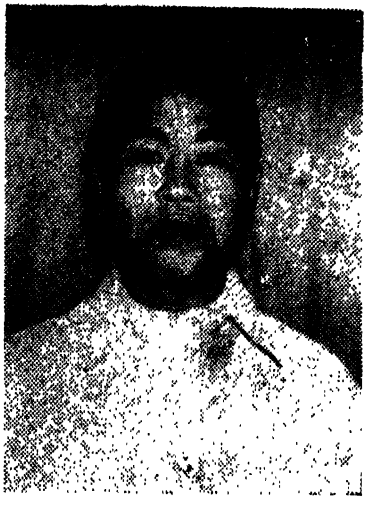
H. Rammawia

Bualhrânga

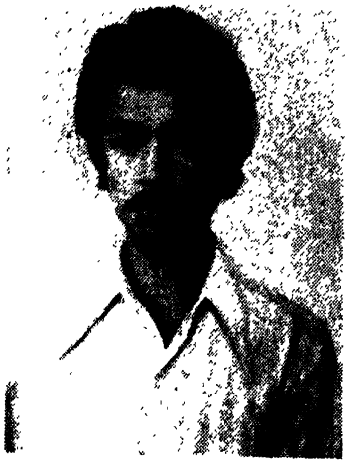
Dr. Kenneth Chawngliana Speaker

Pi Thansiami

Hiphei



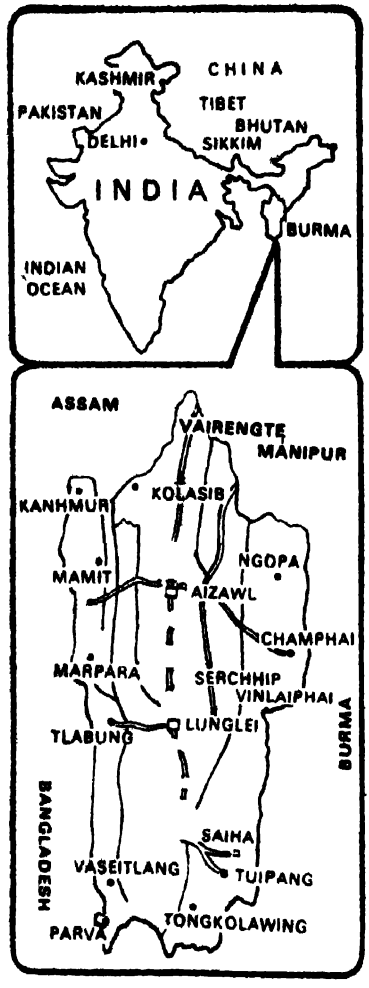
Hari Kristo Chakma



Saikâpṭhianga

K. Lalsânga

C. Chawngkûnga Deputy Speaker


KASHMIR
CHINA
PAKISTAN
TIBET
BHUTAN
DELHI
SIKKIM
INDIA
BURMA
INDIAN
OCEAN
ASSAM
VAIRENGTE
MANIPUR
KANHMUR
KOLASIB
MAMIT
NGOPA
AIZAWL
CHAMPHAI
MARPARA
SERCHHIP
VINLAIPHAI
TLABUNG
LUNGLEI
BURMA
BANGLADESH
SAIHA
VASEITLANG
TUIPANG
PARVA
TONGKOLAWING

--Rs. 50:00